GC
929.2
M3515MB

M. L.

REYNOLDS HISTORICAL
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY
3 1833 03149 1431

GC
929.2
M3515MB

MARSH, SMITH, WILLARD

AND

ALLIED FAMILIES

MARSH, SMITH, WILLARD

AND

ALLIED FAMILIES

A GENEALOGICAL STUDY
WITH BIOGRAPHICAL NOTES

Compiled and Privately Printed for

BERTHA S. MARSH

BY

THE AMERICAN HISTORICAL SOCIETY, Inc.
NEW YORK
1935

f E7
M3495

1648493

DEDICATION

To My Dearly Beloved Ones

My Father

Albert Brigham Smith

My Mother

Roxana Willard

My Husband

Marshall Stuart Marsh

My Daughter

Katharine Stuart Marsh Roberts

My Sisters

Eva Adaline Eaton

and

Kittie Smith

And My Brother

Willard Albert Smith

I Dedicate This Volume in Devoted Memory

Bertha Smith Marsh

Contents

	Page
Marsh	9
Clark	15
Stuart	24
Fish	27
Averill	30
Lyman	35
Webster	40
Ford	43
Lambert	45
Umfraville	46
Descent from Magna Charta Baron de Quincy	50
Comyn	52
De Quincy	55
Kings of Scotland	61
Ancient Earls of Galloway	66
Harcourt	69
Beaumont	74
Vermandois	77
House of Capet	81
First Warren Line	85
Smith	88
First Willard Line	93
Wetherbee	104
Bellows	108
Putnam	111
Second Willard Line	118
Lynde	121
Clarke	125
First Hosmer Line	129
Hurd	131
Russell	137
Goldsmith	142
Cutler	145
Page	150
First Fuller Line	151

OK 7

	Page
Crocker	155
Howland	160
Tilley	164
Rowley	166
Second Fuller Line	169
Lathrop	171
Chittenden	175
Lane	178
Snow	179
Brigham	182
Second Warren Line	191
Wheelock	194
Rice	198
Royal Descent from King Henry I of France	205
Second Hosmer Line	207
Knapp	208
Whipple	212
Carr	216
Holyoke	219
Descent from Mark Antony through Charlemagne	222
Royal Descent from Alfred the Great	238
Bretagne	242
Blois	244
Hastings	247
Fiske	251
Hammond	256
Whitcomb	260
Lakin	264
Willoughby	266
Bec-Beke-Bek	278
Digby	281
Griffin	287
Latimer	290
Descent from Capetian Kings of France	293
Henry I of Germany	296
La Warre	298
Grelley or Gresley	301
De Burgh	305
Lanvalei	308
Descent from Magna Charta Baron de Lanvalei	311

MARSH ARMS

Arms—Gules, a horse's head couped between three crosses botonée fitchée argent.

(Crozier: *General Armory.*)

Marsh

MARSH, as a surname, falls under the classification of local names and signifies those living near a marsh or swamp. The derivation of the word itself is from the Middle English *mershe,* the adaptation of the Latin *mariscus.* The name is frequently found in the old records in various forms. The following are a few of the instances: Isabel atte Mershe, County Oxford, 1273; John in le Merse, County Oxford, 1273; Richardus le Marisco, County Suffolk, 1273; Briam de Marisco, County Wilts, 1273; Katherina del Merche, *huswyfe,* 1371.

The name Marsh has been common in England ever since the use of surnames, and is found in numerous counties. At least six immigrants of the name came to New England. The family herein traced was of Essex, England.

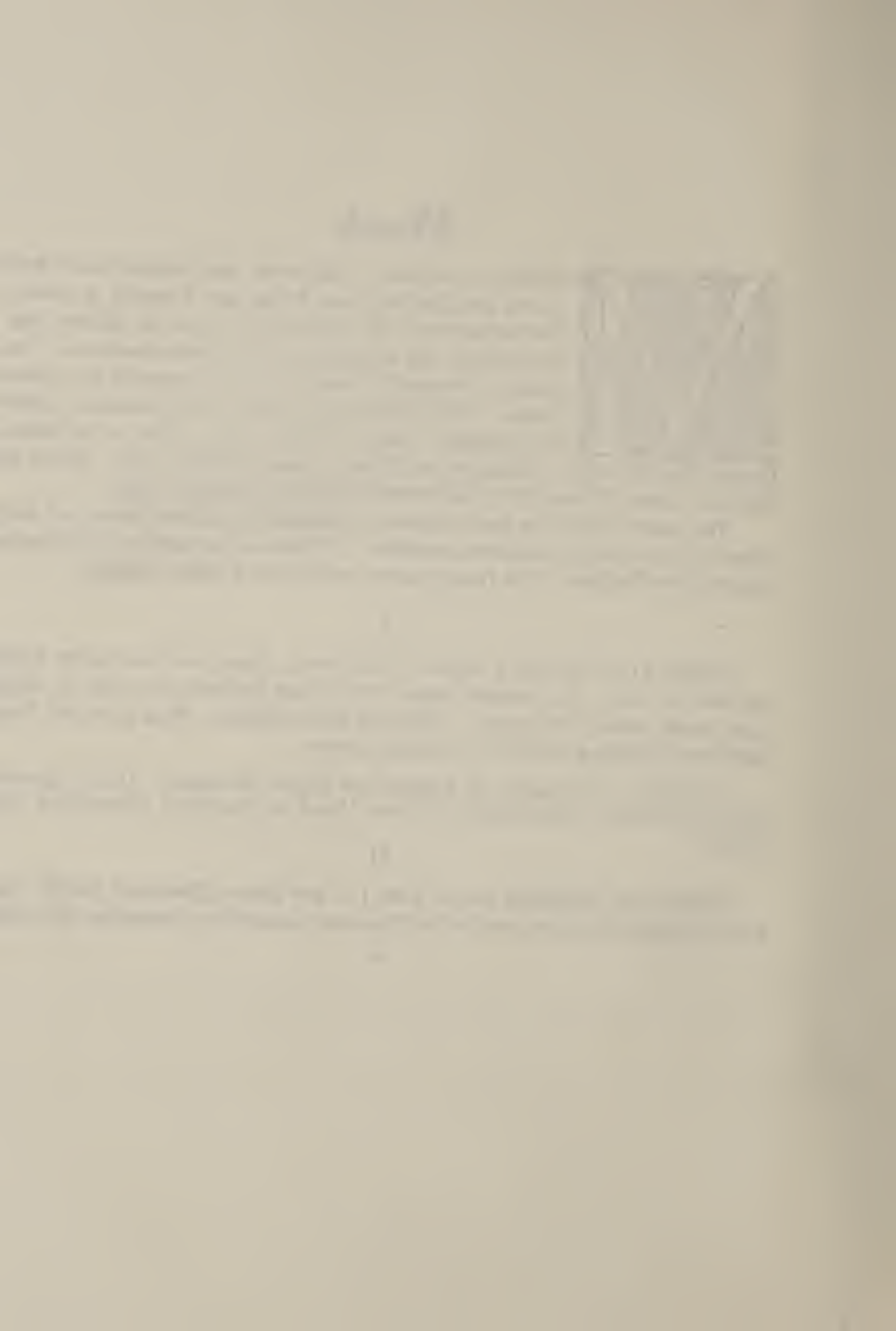
I

JOHN (1) MARSH, a clothier of Branktry, Essex, was born about 1589, and died in 1627. He married, about 1613, Grace Baldwin, who died in 1667, aged about seventy-five years. They had seven children, three sons and four daughters, including *John (2),* of whom further.

(Bardsley: *Dictionary of English and Welsh Surnames.* D. W. Marsh: *Marsh Genealogy, Descendants of John Marsh of Hartford, Connecticut,* pp. 13-14.)

II

JOHN (2) MARSH, son of John (1) and Grace (Baldwin) Marsh, was born in England in 1618, and died in Windsor, Connecticut, September 28, 1688,



MARSH

Arms—Gules, a horse's head couped between three crosses botonée fitchée argent. (Crozier: *General Armory.*)

STEWART (STUART)

Arms—Or, a fesse chequy azure and argent. (Burke: *General Armory.*)

AVERILL

Arms—Gules, a cross fleury ermine charged in chief with a buck's head of the field.
Crest—A buck's head cabossed gules.
(C. A. Avery: *Averell, Averill, Avery Family,* Vol. I, p. 42. Burke: *General Armory.*)

LYMAN

Arms—Quarterly, 1st and 4th: Per chevron gules and argent in base an annulet of the first, for Lyman. 2d: Gules, a chevron between three sheep argent, for Lambert. 3d: Quartered, ermine and gules, over all a cross or, for Osborne.
Crest—A demi-bull argent attired and hoofed or, langued gules.
Mottoes—(1) (On bottom) *Quod verum tutum.* (What is true is safe.)
(2) (On top) *Esse quam videri.* (To be rather than to seem.)
(Crozier: *General Armory.*)

WEBSTER

Arms—Azure, five swans close in cross argent between four annulets or.
Crest—A swan's neck erased argent, beaked gules, in the beak an annulet or.
Motto—Veritas puritas. (Burke: *General Armory.*)

UMFRAVILLE

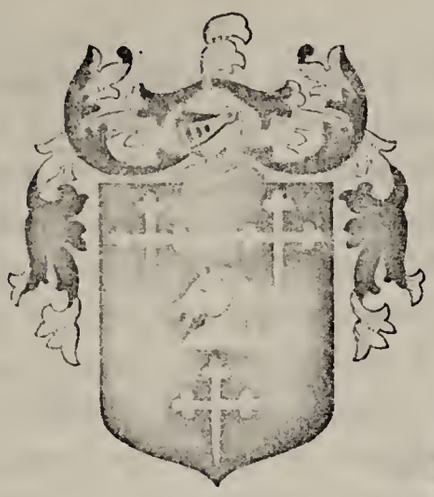
Arms—Gules, a cinquefoil pierced argent. (Burke: *General Armory.*)

COMYN

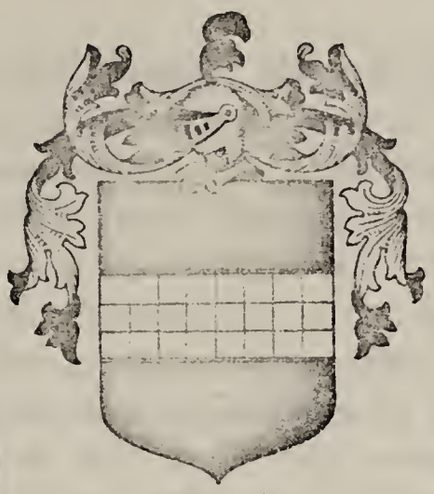
Arms—Azure, three garbs or. (Burke: *General Armory.*)

DE QUINCY

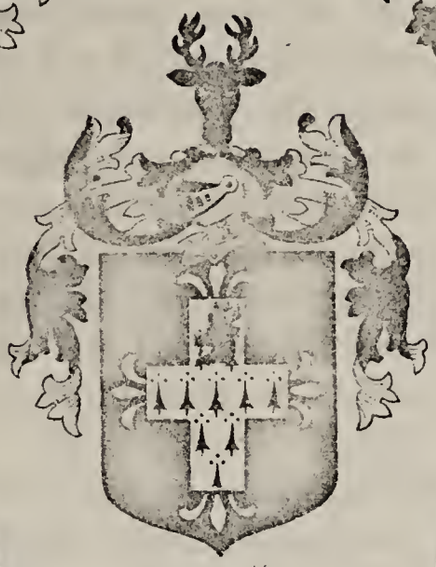
Arms—Gules, seven mascles conjoined or, three, three, and one.
(Burke: *General Armory.*)



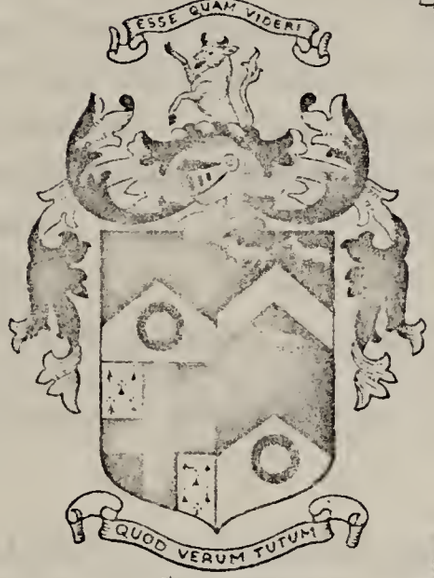
Marsh



Stewart
(Stuart)

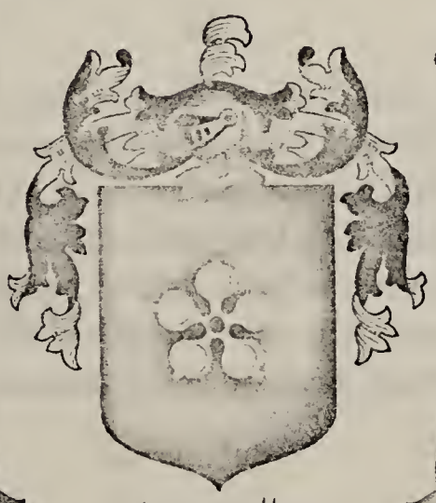


Averill



Lyman

Webster



Umfraville

Comyn

DeQuincy

presumably while on a visit to his daughter, Hannah Loomis. His will, dated March 3, 1688, was proved December 4, 1688. He is said to have come to New England in 1635, going first to Cambridge, Massachusetts. He is believed to have gone with Hooker's company the next year to Hartford, Connecticut, where he became one of the first settlers. His home lot in Hartford, where he had grants of land for himself and others, was No. 16. He was one of the town's leading citizens and one of the five higher magistrates in 1639, holding office until 1655, when he became Deputy Governor. After serving as Governor in 1656, he resumed the office of magistrate. This office he held until 1659, when he removed with his father-in-law, Governor John Webster, to Hadley, Massachusetts. In Hadley he had lot No. 34, and was one of the selectmen in 1675.

John (2) Marsh married (first), at Hartford, Connecticut, about 1642, Ann (Anne) Webster. (Webster II.) He married (second), October 7, 1664, Hepzibah (Ford) Lyman (Ford II), widow of Richard Lyman, and daughter of Thomas Ford, of Hartford. She died April 11, 1683. There were eight children born of his first marriage, *John (3)*, of whom further, being the first born. Of the second marriage there was one child, a daughter. In their family also was an adopted daughter, Grace, who married Nathaniel Phelps, of Northampton, Massachusetts. She was the daughter of John Marsh's sister, Lydia (Marsh) Martin.

(D. W. Marsh: *Marsh Genealogy, Descendants of John Marsh, of Hartford, Connecticut*, p. 13. W. R. Cutler: *Genealogical and Family History of Connecticut*, Vol. III, p. 1597.)

III

JOHN (3) MARSH, son of John (2) and Ann or Anne (Webster) Marsh, was born in Hartford about 1643, and died in 1727. His will was dated 1726, and proved April 1, 1727. He lived for a time in Hadley, Massachusetts, but after his marriage returned to Hartford and lived on the Marsh homestead. He was a selectman of Hartford in 1677, 1681, and 1687, and during the time of the Charter Oak trouble, 1688, 1694, 1701. In 1700 he was on a committee to build a bridge over the Hockanum River in East Hartford.

John (3) Marsh married (first), November 28, 1666, Sarah Lyman. (Lyman—American Line—III.) (Descent from Magna Charta Baron de Quincy XVII.) Her mother became his father's second wife. They had eleven children; *Jonathan*, the last child, heads the next generation.

John (3) Marsh married (second), January 1, 1707-08, Susannah Butler, who died December 24, 1714. By this marriage he had one daughter.

(D. W. Marsh: *Marsh Genealogy, Descendants of John Marsh, of Hartford, Connecticut*, pp. 20, 21, 28. *History of Litchfield County, Connecticut*, pp. 107-09.)

IV

CAPTAIN JONATHAN MARSH, son of John (3) and Sarah (Lyman) Marsh, was baptized August 7, 1688, and died in 1783, aged ninety-five years. He was an explorer, doing his part towards the clearing of the wilderness for the extension of the frontier. He was one of the first three selectmen appointed for the town of New Hartford and among the earliest settlers of that place.

He married (first), probably in 1714, Elizabeth Wadsworth, daughter of Captain Joseph Wadsworth, of Charter Oak fame. He married (second), probably in 1723, Elizabeth Loomis. By the first marriage there were three children, and by the second marriage, seven. *Job*, of whom further, was the third child of the second marriage.

(D. W. Marsh: *Marsh Genealogy, Descendants of John Marsh, of Hartford, Connecticut*, pp. 189, 190.)

V

JOB MARSH, son of Captain Jonathan and Elizabeth (Loomis) Marsh, was baptized March 8, 1729-30, and died September 28, 1822.

He married (first), in 1745, Lydia Church. He married (second) Jemima, born in 1728, died September 12, 1822. Of the eight children born to Job Marsh, *Amos*, of whom further, was the second. (*Ibid.*, p. 193.)

VI

AMOS MARSH, son of Job Marsh, was baptized February 6, 1759. In 1790 he was in Hoosick, New York. According to church records, he married (first), July 21, 1785, Lydia Benham. The *Hyde Genealogy,* by Reuben H. Walworth, claims that he married (second) Clarissa Howe, of Walcott, New York, and settled at Pavilion, New York. This work also gives son *Elijah* as the son of "Amos Marsh and Clarissa Howe," but as Elijah was born in 1787, it seems more probable that he was the son of Amos' first wife, Lydia Benham. The absence of vital records for Hartford, Connecticut, prior to 1857, makes the proving of this point, statistically, impossible.

(*Ibid.,* p. 193. F. W. Bailey: *Early Connecticut Marriages,* Vol. III, p. 149. R. H. Walworth: *Hyde Genealogy,* Vol. II, p. 852.)

VII

ELIJAH MARSH, son of Amos Marsh and probably his first wife, Lydia Benham, was born at Hartford, Connecticut, May 4, 1787, and died at Pavilion, New York, November 17, 1854.

He married, in 1815, Rachel Pearson, born at Lyme, Connecticut, January 3, 1791, daughter of Peter and Cornel (Corey) Pearson; granddaughter of Richard and Mary Ann (Ely) Pearson; great-granddaughter of Peter and Mary (Lord) Pearson. Mary Lord was a daughter of Lieutenant Richard and Elizabeth (Hyde) Lord; granddaughter of Samuel and Jane (Lee) Hyde; and great-granddaughter of William Hyde.

Elijah and Rachel (Pearson) Marsh had eight children, of whom *George Buell* was the third.

(R. H. Walworth: *Hyde Genealogy,* Vol. II, pp. 851, 852. *Family records.*)

VIII

GEORGE BUELL MARSH, son of Elijah and Rachel (Pearson) Marsh, was born September 11, 1819, and died in 1893. He removed to Chicago, Illinois, about 1855, and became a partner in the firm of Palmer Fuller and Com-

pany, manufacturers of sashes and doors and other lumber supplies. He retired in 1885.

George Buell Marsh married, February 17, 1852, Sarah S. Clark, daughter of William L. and Cornelia (Stuart) Clark. (Clark VII.) Mrs. Marsh was for many years a prominent figure in the social and civic welfare work of the city. She was one of the founders of the Chicago Orphan Asylum, of the Industrial School for Girls, and of the Martha Washington Home, and was active in patriotic work during the Civil War. She was also a trustee of the Universalist Church. Their son, *Marshall Stuart Marsh,* is of further mention.

(R. H. Walworth: *Hyde Genealogy,* Vol. II, p. 852. *Family records.*)

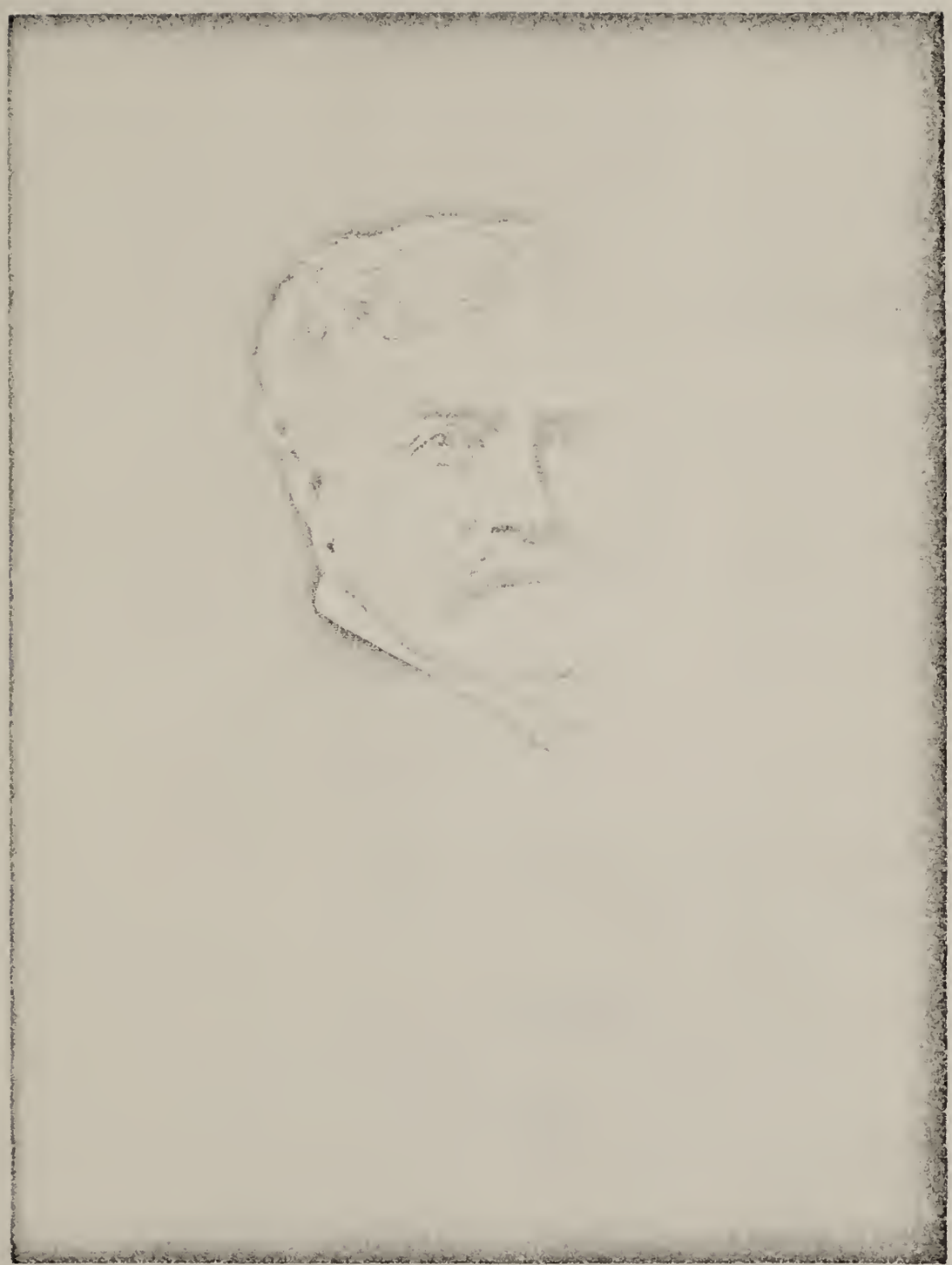
IX

MARSHALL STUART MARSH, son of George Buell and Sarah S. (Clark) Marsh, was born in Chicago, Illinois, June 12, 1856. He was educated at Babcock's Private School, and then became associated with his father in the lumber business. Later, he was partner in the St. John and Marsh Lumber Company, operating lumber yards throughout the West.

Marshall Stuart Marsh married, February 1, 1881, Bertha Smith, daughter of Albert Brigham and Roxana (Willard) Smith. (Smith IX.) They were the parents of one daughter:

1. Katharine Stuart. She was born in Chicago, May 2, 1884, and died January 30, 1932. She married, November 27, 1909, George Randall Roberts, and had children:
    i. Katharine Eleanor, born December 4, 1910, who married, at Highland Park, Illinois, June 24, 1933, Ralph B. Mack; they have one daughter, Susanna, born October 8, 1934.
    ii. George Randall, born at Highland Park, Illinois, July 5, 1912.

(Ibid.)



Marshall O. Marsh

Engd by E. Gambaro & Bro N.Y.

Katharine M. Roberts

Clark

THREE brothers, said to have been Benjamin, James and Richard Clark, natives of England, are claimed to have come to Plymouth Colony in the latter part of the seventeenth century. The brothers James and Richard settled in parts unknown, and Benjamin is said to have moved to Connecticut, his home being in Plainfield, Windham County. Absence of vital records makes impossible the identification of all the early Clark settlers, and while records do not refute the tradition about the three brothers, neither do they prove it.

I

BENJAMIN (1) CLARK was born in 1662 or 1663, and died at Plainfield, Windham County, Connecticut, in June, 1750, aged eighty-seven years. He resided in South Kingstown, Washington County, Rhode Island, and in Plainfield, Connecticut. He was a resident of "Kings Town" as early as 1695, as shown by the will of his brother-in-law, Daniel Smith, dated May 13, 1695, bequeathing "to sister Mercy Clarke, wife of Benjamin Clarke, of Kings Town, half of what was bequeathed me by my father-in-law (*i. e.*, stepfather)." "Daniel Smith's will is the first established mention of our Benjamin Clarke," says Mr. Frank C. Moffat, one of his descendants. "Benjamin Clark bought land in Plainfield, in 1702, on the east side of the river. The deed calls him 'of South Kingstown, Rhode Island.'"

Comparison of the wills of Benjamin (1) Clark and of his second wife, Jean or Jane, at the Plainfield Probate Court (now located at Central Village) indi-

cates that the said wife was not the mother of the first four sons and the first two daughters named in his will. Abstracts of the two wills follow:

Will of Benjamin (1) Clark, of Plainfield, Windham County, Connecticut, dated January 13, 1743-44, proved July 3, 1750:

> Benjamin Clark of Plainfield, Windham Co., Conn., "yemon, being Groon Considerable Into years." Five shillings each to sons Benjamin, Emanuel, Samuel, Jeremiah, Theophilus, James, and to daughters Mary Bennet, Sarah Page, Martha Aldridg, Ann Herington, Hannah Stone, Rest Ston, and Abigail Dean, all within one year after my decease. Remainder to wife Jean, she sole executrix. Witnesses, John Crery, Annar Crery, Mary Saterly.

Inventory of Benjamin (1) Clark's estate was made June 22, 1750, by Joseph Kemball, Eleazer Fairbanks, and Jona Dean. One item is "13 sheep and lambs in ye hands of Isaac howard of Situate In ye Coloney of Rhod island." Executrix signs Jane X Clark. She is called "Mrs. Jean Clark Who Excepted of that Trust," when she is authorized as executrix, July 3, 1750.

Will of Jean Clark, dated October 28, 1754, proved December 10, 1754:

> Jean Clark, "widow and Relick to Mr. Benjamin Clark late of Plainfield In ye County of Wendham," sick and weak. To my two sons Theophilus and James five shillings each. To my daughter Martha "my Rideing Mayre," etc. To my two daughters "Ann and Reast, bedding." To my daughter Hannah "my Great Iron Kittle, and ye Reast of my Housil Stuff," except, etc., to be divided between my daughters Hannah and Abigail. To my grandson Isaac Parke. To my granddaughter Jane Parker. To my granddaughter Anne Herrington. To "my daughters Hannah Rest and Abigail." My son James sole executor.

The graves of Benjamin (1) Clark and his second wife Jean are on the old James Clark farm, now known as the Joseph Rood farm, on the line between Plainfield and Preston near the trolley and railroad tracks. The gravestones

were standing in 1927, when the inscriptions were copied by Mrs. Dorrance, of Plainfield:

> In Memory of Mr. Benjamin Clark who died June, 1750, aged 87.
> In Memory of Mrs. Jean Clark who died November, 1754, aged 77.

Benjamin (1) Clark married (first) Mercy or Mary Smith, daughter of John and Margaret Smith, of Prudence Island, Portsmouth, Rhode Island. He married (second) Jean or Jane, who died in 1754, aged seventy-seven years. By his first marriage Benjamin was the father of six children: Mary, Sarah; *Benjamin (2)*, of whom further; Emmanuel, Samuel, and Jeremiah; by his second marriage, he was the father of eight children: Elizabeth, Theophilus, James, Martha, Ann, Hannah, Rest, and Abigail.

(*Probate Records of Plainfield District, Connecticut*, Vol. I, p. 69; Vol. II, p. 111; Vol. III, pp. 19, 65, 81. *Plainfield, Connecticut, Births, Marriages, and Deaths* (transcript of original), pp. 42, 125. *Manuscript Clark Notes by and in hands of Frank C. Moffat, Brooklyn, New York.* John O. Austin: *The Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island*, p. 184. James N. Arnold: *Vital Record of Rhode Island, 1636-1850*, Vol. V, *South Kingstown*, pp. 11, 12, 41.)

II

BENJAMIN (2) CLARK, son of Benjamin (1) and Mercy or Mary (Smith) Clark, was born in South Kingstown, Rhode Island, in April, 1694, and died in March or April, 1765, probably in the town of Plainfield, Connecticut, since he was a resident and landowner there.

He married Sarah, who died probably in Plainfield between July 2, 1768, and January 29, 1773. Both his and his wife's wills, of which abstracts are here given, are recorded in Plainfield:

Will of Benjamin (2) Clark, of Plainfield, dated March 8, 1765, proved May 7, 1765:

> Benjamin Clark, of Plainfield, Windham Co., Conn., weak. To wife Sarah, life use of part of house and of one third of other real and personal. To eldest son Silas, 19 acres in Plainfield. "I give to my

other son Perry Clark about two acres of land in sd Plainfield lying at & adjoyning to the East Side of the High-way that Leads from his House to William Parkes, house, & one half of my wareing Apparel, & the Seventy pounds of old Tenor which he promised to pay to me, all which with what he Hath already Had is the full of his portion." "I give and bequeath to my grandson Stephen Clark all my Lands & Real Estate lying in sd Plainfield, Excepting the two pieces of Land Given to my two Sons afor esd, as herein before Express'd." To my eldest daughter Mercy Lyon. To my three grandchildren Susannah, Mercy & Benjamin Burton, the three children of my second daughter Mary Burton, dec'd. To my third daughter, Susannah Clark. To Sarah Stevens my youngest daughter. Executors. Stephen Burton of Preston, New London Co., & my aforesaid grandson Stephen Clark.

Stephen Clark and Stephen Burton, as executors, exhibited an account of debts due from above estate, August 4, 1767.

Will of Sarah Clark, of Plainfield, dated July 2, 1768, proved (no date). Agreement of heirs, January 29, 1773.

Sarah Clark of Plainfield, Windham Co., "wido and relick to Mr. Benjamin Clark late of sd Planfield, Dec^{d} being far advanced in years." To my granddaughter Susannah Burton & Mercy Burton, dau's of my dec'd dau. Marcy Burton. "I do give unto my dau-in-law Zeporah Clark wife to my son Silas, and to my dau-in-law Lydia Clark wife to my son Perry five Spanish Silver Dollars each." To my three surviving dau's Marcy Lyon, Susannah Clark & Sarah Stevens; sole exec., my son Silas Clark. Witnesses: Judith Aylesworth, Stephen Clark, Caleb Greene.

These two wills are valuable in that they give us the names of Benjamin (2) and Sarah Clark's six children. They also show that Silas was the eldest son and Mercy (or Marcy) the eldest daughter. Their son, *Perry,* heads the next generation in this line.

(*Probate Records of District of Plainfield, Connecticut,* Vol. V, pp. 346, 409; Vol. VI, pp. 185, 194.)

III

PERRY CLARK, son of Benjamin (2) and Sarah Clark, was born probably in Plainfield, Connecticut, in 1724, and died there May 3, 1800, according to the inscription on his gravestone, which reads: "In memory of Mr. Perry Clark, who died May 3, 1800, in ye 76th year of his age." He resided in Plainfield, where he was a farmer. An abstract of his will and of the distribution of his estate, as recorded in Plainfield Probate Court, follow.

Will of Perry Clark, of Plainfield, dated October 7, 1792, proved June 3, 1800:

> To wife Lydia, use of half of real and personal during widowhood, also "the best riding beast, Saddle and bridle, and two Cows, and all the In-door Moveables, to be at her Disposal." "I give to my son Stephen Clark five shillings to be paid in five years after my decease by my five other own sons (viz) Ezra Clark, Perry Clark, Andrew Clark, Elisha Clark, Isaac Clark. And then I give to my five other sons, all my real Estate with my farming tools," etc. To my four daughters, Sarah Harris, Lydia Gallup, Hulda Whipple and Lucy Denison, £5 each. Wit: Nathaniel Phillips, Jonathan Phillips, Welthey Phillips. Perry Clark is appointed administrator June 3, 1800.
>
> Perry Clark (the testator of Oct. 7, 1792: Bk. 10, p. 323) estate distributed April 29, 1803, as follows:
>
> To Mrs. Lydia Clark, widow.
> To Ezra Clark, eldest son to said deceased.
> To Perry Clark, second son to said deceased.
> To Andrew Clark, third son to said deceased.
> To Elisha Clark, fourth son to said deceased.
> To Isaac Clark, fifth son to said deceased.

Perry Clark married (first), in Plainfield, November 22, 1743, Sarah Phillips, daughter of Jonathan and Esther Phillips. She died in Plainfield, on April 5, 1746, leaving an only son, *Stephen*, of whom further. Perry Clark married (second), in Plainfield, November 4, 1747, Lydia Lester, who died April 16, 1806, aged seventy-eight years, daughter of Lieutenant Andrew Lester, of Pres-

ton, Connecticut. Of the second marriage there were born nine children: Ezra, Perry, Andrew, Elisha, Isaac, Sarah, Lydia, Hulda, and Lucy.

(*Probate Records of District of Plainfield, Connecticut*, Vol. X, pp. 10, 323, 344, 583, 653, 732. *Probate Records of District of Norwich, Connecticut*, Vol. I, pp. 115-18. *Town Records of Births, Marriages and Deaths in the Town of Plainfield, Connecticut, years 1695 to 1839*, p. 80, in town clerk's office at Central Village, Connecticut.)

IV

STEPHEN CLARK, only son of Perry and Sarah (Phillips) Clark, was born in Plainfield, Connecticut, March 3, 1745, and is known to have been living in 1797. When he was thirteen months of age, his mother died. In his father's will, dated October 7, 1792, he is thus mentioned: "I give to my son Stephen Clark five shillings to be paid in five years after my decease by my five other own sons (viz) Ezra Clark, Perry Clark, Andrew Clark, Elisha Clark, Isaac Clark." The will then bequeaths "to my five other sons all my real estate with my farming tools," etc. The reason for cutting Stephen off with five shillings seems to have been that the said Stephen, as his mother's only heir, had already inherited property ample for his needs. When he was twelve, his mother's brother, John Phillips, died, unmarried and childless, and in the distribution of his estate Stephen Clark came into possession of a portion of the said John's real and personal property. Stephen Clark again received property on July 2, 1776, when in the distribution of the estate of his grandfather, Jonathan Phillips, one-ninth was allotted "to Stephen Clark only heir unto Sarah Clark deceased." A few weeks later he was, with his uncle Daniel Phillips, a grantee from another uncle, Samuel Phillips, as follows (abstract):

> Deed, August 16, 1776, from Samuel Phillips of Colebrook, Litchfield County, Connecticut, to Daniel Phillips of Norwich, New London County, and Stephen Clark of Plainfield, Windham County, for £8, conveying "one quarter part of the land that fell to me being an heir of Jonathan Phillips deceased," the said land being in Plainfield, "lying in partnership with Ayer Phillips and said Daniel Phillips and sd Stephen Clark, undivided, also my right in my mother Phillip's thirds, who is widdow & Relict to said Jonathan Phillips deceased."

Another deed, made when this Stephen Clark was only twenty years of age, seems to refer to him:

> March 5, 1765, from Benjamin Clark of Plainfield to Stephen Clark of said Plainfield, for £45, conveying 16 acres there, adjoining Perry Clark's land.

The 1790 United States census of heads of families in the town of Plainfield shows Stephen Clark with himself and two other males over sixteen years of age, six males under sixteen, and four females; thus, apparently, his family consisted of himself and wife, two sons over sixteen, six sons under sixteen, and three daughters.

Possibly it was this same Stephen Clark who as early as 1805 resided in the town of Verona, Oneida County, New York; or it may have been a son by the same name.

Captain Stephen Clark served in the Revolution from the town of Windham, three days, at the Lexington Alarm, April, 1775, and in Captain Morry's Company in 1776.

Captain Stephen Clark, of Plainfield, married (first) Mary Greene, born May 2, 1748, died March 20, 1793, daughter of Caleb and his first wife, Anne (Rodman) Greene, of South Kingstown, Rhode Island, and granddaughter of Thomas Rodman. She "received a legacy of £600, as did her three sisters, from the will of her grandfather, Thomas Rodman, of South Kingstown," Rhode Island. Captain Stephen Clark married (second), in 1796 or on June 12, 1797, Anne Park. (The first date is as recorded in Bailey's *Early Connecticut Marriages;* the second as given in the *New England Historical and Genealogical Register,* Vol. LXX, p. 299.)

Stephen Clark was the father of thirteen children, including *William,* of whom further.

(*Probate Records of District of Plainfield, Connecticut*, Vol. IV, p. 81; Vol. VI, p. 239; Vol. X, pp. 323, 344. *Plainfield, Connecticut, Town Records of Births, Marriages and Deaths,* from a transcript of the original book, 1695-1839, p. 80. *Plainfield, Connecticut, Land Records,* Vol. VI, pp. 116, 516. *First Census of the United States, 1790, Connecticut,* p. 148. Everts and Fariss: *History*

of Oneida County, New York, pp. 580, 581, 583, 586, 587. Louise B. Clarke: *The Greenes of Rhode Island*, from Manuscript of Major-General George S. Greene, pp. 233, 376. Emily W. Leavitt: *Groups of Palmer Families*, p. 162. *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, Vol. LXXI, p. 36. F. W. Bailey: *Early Connecticut Marriages*, Vol. II, pp. 70, 71. O. Turner: *History of Pioneer Settlement of Phelps and Gorham's Purchase and Morris Reserve*, pp. 543, 547, 568. *Family records.*)

V

WILLIAM CLARK, son of Captain Stephen Clark, was an early settler near Kendall, New York, was born probably in Connecticut, about 1775-80, and died probably at Murray, Orleans County, New York, at some time after 1822.

It is principally through an autobiographical sketch by William Clark's son, Robert, that we are able to learn much of his life and activities. Thus we know that in October, 1801 (when Robert was born), William Clark resided in Lisbon, New London County, Connecticut. That town lies almost adjoining the town of Plainfield, Windham County, Connecticut, the two towns bordering the Quinebaug River. In 1805 William Clark removed to Columbus, Chenango County, New York. In 1810 he removed to Utica, Oneida County, New York. In 1817 he settled on what was known as the Triangle Tract, near the county line and between the towns of Kendall (Orleans County) and Hamlin (Monroe County), about three miles from Lake Ontario. The place was then called Clark's settlement, William's brothers, Caleb and James having settled there a year before, in 1816. In 1819 or 1820, soon after his second marriage, he let out his farm in Murray, Orleans County, and removed to LeRoy, Genesee County, New York. Some three years later he moved back to his farm in Murray.

William Clark married Sally Bottom, born in Norwich, New London County, Connecticut, May 13, 1779, daughter of James Bottom, Jr., and Sarah (Averill) Bottom, of Lisbon, Connecticut. (Averill VI.) They had, according to family records, seven children, six sons and one daughter.

Children:

1. Robert.
2. James E.

3. *William L.*, of whom further.
4. Harley C.
5. Charles S.
6. Seymour.
7. Louisa J.

(Arad Thomas: *Pioneer History of Orleans County, New York*, pp. 278-284. Hon. Isaac S. Signor, H. P. Smith, and others: *Landmarks of Orleans County, New York*, pp. 36, 661, 665, 666. *Norwich, Connecticut, Vital Records*, Vol. I, p. 533. *Family records.*)

VI

WILLIAM L. CLARK, son of William and Sally (Bottom) Clark, was born May 14, 1805, and died in Chicago, Illinois, where he and his wife are interred. After his marriage he lived in Kendall, New York, and later in Chicago. He married Cornelia Stuart. (Stuart IV.) They had a daughter, *Sarah S.*, of whom further. *(Family records.)*

VII

SARAH S. CLARK, daughter of William L. and Cornelia (Stuart) Clark, was born January 17, 1830, and died September 11, 1897. She married, February 17, 1852, George Buell Marsh. (Marsh VIII.) *(Family records.)*

STEWART (STUART) ARMS

Arms—Or, a fesse chequy azure and argent. (Burke: *General Armory*.)

Stuart

STUART or Stewart, as a surname, a sharpened form of Steward or Stuard, is derived from either "the son of Steuard or Stuard" or "the office of the steward." Among the various forms of the name are Stuart, Steuart, Stewart, and Stuard. The Stuart family is probably the most noble and distinguished of all the families of Scotland. The family of Walter, who was created Lord High Steward of Scotland by Malcolm III, afterward took and retained the name Stewart, and from him descended the royal family of Stuart.

(Bardsley: *Dictionary of English and Welsh Surnames.* W. Arthur: *Etymological Dictionary of Family and Christian Names.*)

I

ARCHIBALD STUART was at the time of the great Rebellion in Scotland, according to tradition, banished from Scotland to the Orkney Islands, and all his worldly goods confiscated. It is claimed that he died on the Islands, leaving two children, a daughter, and a son *Thomas,* of whom further.

(Family records.)

II

THOMAS STUART, son of Archibald Stuart, came to America in a sailing vessel from the Orkney Islands.

He married Sally Smith, and had seven children:

1. John.
2. Josiah.

3. William.
4. *Daniel,* of whom further.
5. Polly.
6. Anna.
7. Smythe. *(Family records.)*

III

DANIEL STUART, son of Thomas and Sally (Smith) Stuart, was born December 3, 1777. After his marriage he and his wife are of record at Painted Post, Steuben County, New York, and at Saratoga Springs, New York.

Daniel Stuart married Sally Fish, daughter of Eliphas and Joanna Fish. (Fish V.) They were parents of the following children.

1. Triphosa.
2. Laura.
3. Ann, born April 22, 1820, died April 4, 1909, in her 89th year; she married a Mr. de Graff.
4. *Cornelia,* of whom further.
5. Lydia.
6. George, the only son, married and had issue. *(Family records.)*

IV

CORNELIA STUART, daughter of Daniel and Sally (Fish) Stuart, was born February 24, 1807, and died January 6, 1887. She married William L. Clark. (Clark VI.) After their marriage they lived for a time in Kendall, New York. Later they resided in Chicago, Illinois, where they died and are buried.

(Family records.)

Fish

FISH is an English surname, which in medieval times was spelled Fishe or Fisch, while in the earlier or Anglo-Saxon period it appeared as Fisc.

(Harrison: *Surnames of the United Kingdom.*)

I

THOMAS FISH, the first of the name of whom there is record, was born probably before or about 1620, and died probably in Portsmouth, Rhode Island, in 1687. He resided in Portsmouth, Rhode Island, for on the "5th of October, 1643, It is ordered at a Towne meeting in Portsmouth, that . . . . Thomas Fish shall have . . . . acres of lande at the first brooke." Also: "1655. The Roule of ye Freemen of ye Colonie of everie Towne . . . . Portsmouth . . . . Thomas Fish."

The foregoing two entries comprise all that is found of record regarding Thomas Fish prior to 1660. On March 20, 1660, he had a deed of house and land from Henry and Ann Ayres, in consideration of fencing two acres, but said Henry and Ann were to enjoy said land for their lives without paying rent. In 1665 Thomas Fish bought of James Babcock two parcels of land with dwelling house, barn and orchard, for £50, and the same year he sold four acres to Thomas Lawton.

In 1674 he was a member of the Town Council. In 1684 he deeded land to his grandson, Preserved Fish, son of Thomas Fish, Jr., deceased. Thomas Fish's will, dated February 9, 1687, was proved December 13, 1687, and the land bought of James Babcock is willed to his son John.

Thomas Fish married Mary, who died during the last half of 1699. Her will, dated September 9, 1697, to which she added a codicil on July 12, 1699, was proved later the same year. Among other bequests was one to Mary, daughter of son John. There were sixty-three grandchildren. Records show Thomas and Mary to have had seven children, four sons and three daughters. *John,* one of the sons, continues the line.

(J. O. Austin: *The Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island,* p. 78. *Records of the Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations in New England,* Vol. I, 1636 to 1663, pp. 77, 299, 300.)

II

JOHN FISH, son of Thomas and Mary Fish, died probably in Dartmouth, Massachusetts, in 1742. He resided in Portsmouth, Rhode Island, and later in Dartmouth, Massachusetts. On February 8, 1693, he sold to his brother Daniel, for £50, land willed him by his father Thomas. John Fish made a will dated April 4, 1737, and proved April 20, 1742. To his son John he bequeathed his homestead farm and ten shillings. All his interest in "undivided land at Dartmouth" he willed to his grandson, Thomas Phillips. His inventory amounted to £721, including £541 in bonds, which was a large estate for that early date. The will of his widow, dated April 5, 1744, proved December 10, 1744, did not mention her son John, presumably because he was already in possession of the homestead farm.

John Fish married Joanna, who died in 1744. They had a large family of children, including *John, Jr.,* of whom further.

(J. O. Austin: *The Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island,* p. 78.)

III

JOHN FISH, JR., son of John and Joanna Fish, was born in Dartmouth, Massachusetts, January or June 14, 1707. He married, in Dartmouth, January 29, 1729, Remember Youin or Youis. This name, recorded Youin or Youis, may possibly be meant for Ewen. They had three sons born in Dartmouth:

1. Thomas, born June 12, 1732.

2. Seth, born March 15, 1733-34.
3. *Eliphas,* of whom further.

(*Dartmouth, Massachusetts, Vital Records,* Vol. I, pp. 87, 88; Vol. II, pp. 182, 183. J. O. Austin: *The Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island,* p. 78.)

IV

ELIPHAS FISH, son of John Fish, Jr., and Remember (Youin) Fish, was born in Dartmouth, Massachusetts, November 9, 1735, died January 13, 1805, in his seventieth year, and is buried in the Malta Ridge Cemetery, town of Malta, New York. (This cemetery is located "on the west side of the main road between Saratoga Springs and Malta Ridge, a short distance from the latter place.")

The 1790 New York census shows Eliphas Fish, Sr., a resident of Stillwater, New York, his family comprising two males of sixteen and upward, one male under sixteen, and four females.

Eliphas Fish married Joanna, who was born in 1744, and died March 19, 1809. According to records furnished by members of the family, they had the following children:

1. Eliphas, Jr., who is of record in the 1790 census as also living in Stillwater, New York, with family of one male of sixteen and upward and two females.
2. John.
3. George.
4. Chloe, born 1791, died September 25, 1811.
5. Joanna.
6. *Sally,* of whom further.
7. Lydia.

(J. O. Austin: *The Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island,* p. 78. C. E. Durkee: *Saratoga County, New York, Epitaphs,* manuscript at State Library, Albany, New York, Vol. II, pp. 81-82. *Family records.*)

V

SALLY FISH, daughter of Eliphas and Joanna Fish, was born October 12, 1781. She married Daniel Stuart. (Stuart III.) *(Family records.)*

AVERILL ARMS

Arms—Gules, a cross fleury ermine charged in chief with a buck's head of the field.

Crest—A buck's head cabossed gules.

(C. A. Avery: *Averell, Averill, Avery Family,* Vol. I, p. 42. Burke: *General Armory.*)

Averill

IN early records in America this name is often confused with Avery, but erroneously so. Some Connecticut and Massachusetts records show that certain families continue to use Avery for Averill. Averill is believed to be a form from Avenell and possibly derived from the locality Avenelles in the Department of Eure in France. As Avenell, the name appears in County Derby, England, in the time of King John; in Devonshire about 1450; and in Gloucestershire; also, in early records of Gloucestershire the form Averell is found. An Averill family was settled in Broadway, Worcestershire, England, in 1602.

The Averill family of present interest, before coming to America is believed to have lived in County Kent, England, and to have been descendants of the Broadway, Worcestershire, branch.

In America there were several Averills who served in the Revolution, and generally we find them listed among those meeting the hardships and dangers of the frontier settlements in New England. Their names appear also as clergymen.

(Bardsley: *Dictionary of English and Welsh Surnames.* Burke: *General Armory.* C. A. Avery: *Averell, Averill, Avery Family,* Vol. 1, pp. 13-20. Topsfield Historical Society: *Historical Collections,* Vol. XVII, pp. 57-87.)

The Family in England

I

THOMAS AVERELL, of Ridley, County Kent, England, who died September 11, 1556, had children: Thomas, William, and *Robert,* of whom further.

(C. A. Avery: *Averell, Averill, Avery Family,* Vol. I, p. 14.)

II

ROBERT AVERELL, son of Thomas Averell, was buried at Ash, County Kent, England. He had eight children, including *Nicholas,* of whom further.

(Ibid.)

III

NICHOLAS AVERELL, son of Robert Averell, married Dorcas, and died in 1631. In his will sons *William (1)* and Michael are mentioned. William is believed to be the American ancestor. *(Ibid.)*

THE FAMILY IN AMERICA

I

WILLIAM (1) AVERELL or AVERILL, probably son of Nicholas and Dorcas Averell, came from England to Ipswich, Massachusetts, where he is first of record in 1637. Though his birth record has not been found, it is thought that he was born in the parish of Ash, County Kent. In Ipswich, Massachusetts records, his name sometimes appears as Avery, but the early form "Averell" is correct. William (1) Averell had a grant of six acres in March, 1637, on Muddy River, also twenty acres upland and six acres of meadow at Chebacco. His name appears as one of those keeping live stock, goats figuring largely. Evidently he was not a church member, as his name does not appear in list of freemen. One theory is that he was a Quaker.

William (1) Averill married, about 1631, Abigail, who was living in 1655. Seven children are named in his will, proved March 29, 1653, one of whom, *William (2),* carries the line.

(C. A. Avery: *Averell, Averill, Avery Family,* Vol. I, pp. 52-53, 57, 73, 76. W. R. Cutter: *Genealogical and Family History of Connecticut,* Vol. I, p. 532.)

II

WILLIAM (2) AVERILL, son of William (1) and Abigail Averill, was born probably in England about 1632, and died in Topsfield, Massachusetts, April

23, 1691. His will, dated April 15, 1690, was proved July 31, 1691. He was by trade a carpenter and lived in Ipswich, Massachusetts, until 1666, when he removed to Topsfield. In 1655 he is mentioned in the Essex County records as head of a family. He was surveyor of highways in Ipswich in 1661, and deputy in 1658. In Topsfield he was commissioner, juror, and constable. He also served as selectman in 1688 and as tithingman in 1682. The Averills were expert cabinet makers and considered among the most intelligent people of the town. One of the three families in Topsfield subscribing to a newspaper was named Averill.

William (2) Averill married, July 31, 1661, Hannah Jackson, who was living as late as 1735. They had fourteen children, of whom *William (3)* was the eldest child.

(C. A. Avery: *Averell, Averill, Avery Family,* Vol. I, pp. 79-97.)

III

WILLIAM (3) AVERILL, son of William (2) and Hannah (Jackson) Averill, was born in Ipswich, Massachusetts, May 1, 1662, and died in Topsfield, Massachusetts, probably before 1724. He was taken to Topsfield soon after his birth, where on May 24, 1685, he was admitted to membership in the church. In 1688 he was of record in Ipswich, where he was admonished for some minor offense. Apparently he returned again to live in Topsfield, for his wife Mary was on October 25, 1702, admitted to membership in the church there. He was a carpenter by trade, but in 1706 he was filling the rôle of grave-digger and general caretaker for the church. At a town meeting held March 5, 1706-07, there was voted to him one-half acre of land and also the fruits of the parsonage, which makes it seem that perhaps through ill health his material prospects were lessened greatly.

William (3) Averill married, in 1685, Mary, who died in Topsfield, Massachusetts, March 14, 1728. They had eleven children, some of whom, in 1706, were living in Maine and Connecticut in care of relatives. Their son, *Jabez,* is of further mention. (*Ibid.,* pp. 117-19, 156-73.)

IV

JABEZ AVERILL, son of William (3) and Mary Averill, was baptized at Topsfield, Massachusetts, June 15, 1707, and died in Preston, Connecticut, April 27, 1776. He was apprenticed to his uncle, Isaac Averill, in 1717, and was living with him in Preston. He was probably also with him in Rehoboth, Massachusetts, for a short time. A document, signed by Isaac Averill, testifies to the indenture of "Jabez Averill, of Topsfield," and goes on to say that the indenture was for ten years and that Jabez had continued to work for him eighteen months longer. For this service and also because Isaac felt that he had not met the conditions fairly to Jabez, he conveyed to the young man, February 16, 1729-30, a certain parcel of land in Preston, Connecticut, containing about fifty acres.

Jabez Averill married, at Preston, Connecticut, January 5, 1738, Rachel Buxton, his marriage being recorded in the Second Church at Preston. She is sometimes recorded as "Dolly," and she died May 5, 1776. They had six children, three sons and three daughters, including *Sarah,* of whom further.

(*Ibid.,* pp. 173-74, 177, 289. 290. F. W. Bailey: *Early Connecticut Marriages,* Vol. IV, p. 45.)

V

SARAH AVERILL, daughter of Jabez and Rachel (Buxton) Averill, was born at Preston, Connecticut, July 25, 1742.

She married, at Preston, June 27, 1776, James Bottom, Jr., of Lisbon, Connecticut. They were the parents of *Sally,* of whom further.

(C. A. Avery: *Averell, Averill, Avery Family,* Vol. I, p. 177. F. W. Bailey: *Early Connecticut Marriages,* Vol. IV, p. 45.)

VI

SALLY BOTTOM, daughter of James Bottom, Jr., and Sarah (Averill) Bottom, was born in Norwich, Connecticut, May 13, 1779. She married William Clark. (Clark V.) *(Ibid.)*

1648493

LYMAN ARMS

Arms—Quarterly, 1st and 4th: Per chevron gules and argent in base an annulet of the first, for Lyman. 2d: Gules, a chevron between three sheep argent, for Lambert. 3d: Quartered, ermine and gules, over all a cross or, for Osborne.

Crest—A demi-bull argent attired and hoofed or, langued gules.

Mottoes—(1) (On bottom) *Quod verum tutum.* (What is true is safe.)
(2) (On top) *Esse quam videri.* (To be rather than to seem.)
(Crozier: *General Armory.*)

Lyman

FROM Anglo-Saxon, the original language of our primitive Teutonic ancestors, came the roots which, after many centuries of changing speech and fluctuating custom, developed into the surname Lyman. *Leof*, meaning dear or beloved and akin to the German *lieber*, was combined with "man" to form a word signifying by derivation the beloved or admired man. Contracted into Leman, this word was used as a personal or baptismal name, and, when in the eleventh or twelfth centuries the use of surnames came into common practice, it survived as a surname under the various spellings Leman, Lemmon, Lemon, Leeman, Leemon, Leaman, and Limon. The form Lyman seems to be a more recent variant.

(Bardsley: *Dictionary of English and Welsh Surnames.* Harrison: *Surnames of the United Kingdom.*)

The Family in England

Two ancient and honorable families were united by the marriage of Sir Thomas Lambert and Joan de Umfraville, and by the marriage of their great-granddaughter with Thomas Lyman, Esq., of Navistoke, County Essex, England, in the time of Henry VII, who died in 1509, they became ancestors of the Lyman family.

I

THOMAS LYMAN, great-great-grandfather of Richard Lyman, the original immigrant to America, was a son of John Leman, of Navistoke. In

1432 he succeeded his father in the estates of Navistoke and Wethersfield. With his wife, Elizabeth Lambert, he brought suit in 1488 against Cecilie Barautyn for unjustly detaining a sum of money. Elizabeth Lambert was the daughter of Henry Lambert of High Ongar, County Essex, and apparently brought this estate into the Lyman family. (Lambert IV.)

II

HENRY LYMAN, son of Thomas and Elizabeth (Lambert) Lyman, held Navistoke, in 1487, and was living in 1517. He married Alicia, daughter of Simon Hyde, of Wethersfield.

III

JOHN LYMAN, eldest son of Henry and Alicia (Hyde) Lyman, was living in 1546 in possession of the Navistoke and Ongar estates.

He married Margaret, daughter and heiress of William Gerard, of Beauchamp, County Essex.

IV

HENRY LYMAN, son of John and Margaret (Gerard) Lyman, succeeded his father in the estates of Navistoke and High Ongar, and died at High Ongar, May 4, 1605.

He married Elizabeth, who was buried at Navistoke, April 15, 1587, leaving six children, including *Richard (1)*, the American progenitor, of whom further.

(L. Coleman: *Genealogy of the Lyman Family in Great Britain and America,* pp. 32-33.)

The Family in America

I

RICHARD (1) LYMAN, son of Henry and Elizabeth Lyman, was baptized in High Ongar, Essex County, England, October 30, 1580, and died at Hartford, Connecticut, in August, 1640. The inventory of his estate is dated

September 6, 1640. Before coming to America he sold a part, at least, of his English lands, showing that he had formed the intention of leaving forever his native country and establishing himself permanently in the New World. It was in 1629 that he sold two messuages, arable lands, meadow and pasture, all at Norton Mandeville, County Essex; and two years later, in the middle of August, 1631, he embarked with his wife and children in the ship "Lion." Sailing from Bristol, England, the vessel came safely through the dangerous Atlantic passage and arrived at Boston, Massachusetts, November 4, 1631.

Richard (1) Lyman settled, first, in Charlestown, Massachusetts, and, with his wife, united with the church in what is now known as Roxbury, Massachusetts. On June 11, 1635, he was made freeman; but later, seeing greater opportunities further West, he joined a company of stout-hearted and adventurous souls who, advancing into the wilderness, founded the colony of Hartford. The company left Charlestown on October 15, 1635, and in spite of the ever-present Indian peril and the hardships of the ensuing winter they established firmly the little colony which, with New Haven, formed the basis of the State of Connecticut. Richard (1) Lyman was one of the original proprietors of Hartford in 1636, and it is quite probable that he and his wife were connected with the first church in Hartford, of which the Rev. Thomas Hooker was pastor. Richard (1) Lyman's name is inscribed on a stone column in the rear of the Centre Church of Hartford, erected to the memory of the first settlers of the city.

Richard (1) Lyman married, in England, Sarah Osborne, daughter of Roger Osborne, of Halstead, in County Kent. She died in Hartford, Connecticut, where her will was probated, January, 1641-42. There are nine children recorded, six sons and three daughters. It is through their son, *Richard (2),* of whom further, that the line continues.

(L. Coleman: *Genealogy of the Lyman Family in Great Britain and America,* pp. 36-40. J. Savage: *Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England,* Vol. III, p. 134.)

II

RICHARD (2) LYMAN, son of Richard (1) and Sarah (Osborne) Lyman, was born in High Ongar, County Essex, England, where he was bap-

tized February 24, 1617; he died in Northampton, Massachusetts, June 3, 1662. He came to America with his father and settled at Hartford, inheriting, upon his father's death, most of the latter's land and property. He was taxed in Hartford in 1655 and probably removed the same year to Northampton, where, in December he was chosen a selectman. He sold his father's house at Hartford in 1660. For a time he resided at Windsor, and it is stated that he owned land there. With his brothers, John and Robert, he was among the first settlers of Northampton.

Richard (2) Lyman married Hepzibah Ford, daughter of Thomas Ford. (Ford II.) They had a family of eight children, including *Sarah,* of whom further.

(L. Coleman: *Genealogy of the Lyman Family in Great Britain and America,* p. 39. J. Savage: *Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England,* Vol. III, p. 134.)

III

SARAH LYMAN, daughter of Richard (2) and Hepzibah (Ford) Lyman, died between the years 1688 and 1707, but the exact date of her death is not known. She married, November 28, 1666, John (3) Marsh. (Marsh III.)

(L. Coleman: *Genealogy of the Lyman Family in Great Britain and America,* p. 39. D. W. Marsh: *Marsh Genealogy, Descendants of John Marsh of Hartford, Connecticut,* p. 20.)

WEBSTER ARMS

Arms—Azure, five swans close in cross argent between four annulets or.
Crest—A swan's neck erased argent, beaked gules, in the beak an annulet or.
Motto—Veritas puritas. (Burke: *General Armory.*)

Webster

WEBSTER, from the Anglo-Saxon *webbestre,* meaning a female weaver, makes this English surname one of occupational origin. One of the earliest and probably most important Webster families of England claim descent from John Webster, of Bolsover, Derbyshire, whose ancestor is said to have come over from Flanders, *temp.* Richard II. John Webster was a resident of Bolsover in the reign of Henry IV, and his descendants were found settled in Essex, Cambridgeshire, and Huntingdonshire. John Webster was granted large estates by Henry IV in the two latter counties about 1400. Of the American families of the surname Webster, there are two important branches: John Webster, who came from Suffolk, England, settled in Massachusetts and was the progenitor of Daniel Webster; and John Webster, from Warwickshire, England, settled in Connecticut and was the progenitor of Noah Webster, the lexicographer. It is from the Warwickshire John Webster that the American family of present interest descends.

(Lower: *Patronymica Britannica.* W. R. Cutter: *Genealogical and Personal Memoirs of Families of Massachusetts,* Vol. III, p. 1374.)

I

GOVERNOR JOHN WEBSTER, progenitor of the family in America, was born in England, supposedly in Warwickshire, and died in Hadley, Massachusetts, April 5, 1661. Upon coming to America he settled in Hartford, Connecticut, where he is of record in 1636, one of the original proprietors. He was

a member of a committee which sat with the court of magistrates in 1637 for the purpose of declaring war against the Pequots. In the same year and in the next he was elected a representative to the General Assembly. From 1639 to 1655 he served as a magistrate and in 1642 he aided in framing a code of criminal laws for the Colony. He served as a commissioner to the Colonial convention at Albany, New York, in 1654, rose to the office of Deputy Governor in 1655, and the next year was made Governor.

In the great contest about church government he took sides with the Rev. Mr. Russell, of Wethersfield and, being one of the disaffected members, he removed in 1659 up the river to found Hadley, Massachusetts. He was chosen magistrate of Hadley in May, 1660.

Governor John Webster married Agnes, whom he brought with him from England, together with several of their children. They are claimed to have had seven children, four sons and three daughters, one of whom was *Ann,* of whom further.

(J. Savage: *Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England,* Vol. IV, pp. 448-49. *Family data.*)

II

ANN WEBSTER (some records spell her name Anne), daughter of Governor John and Agnes Webster, was born in England, and died in Hartford, Connecticut, June 9, 1662. She came to New England with her parents, and is mentioned in her father's will, dated June 25, 1659. She married, at Hartford, Connecticut, about 1642, John (2) Marsh. (Marsh II.) *(Ibid.)*

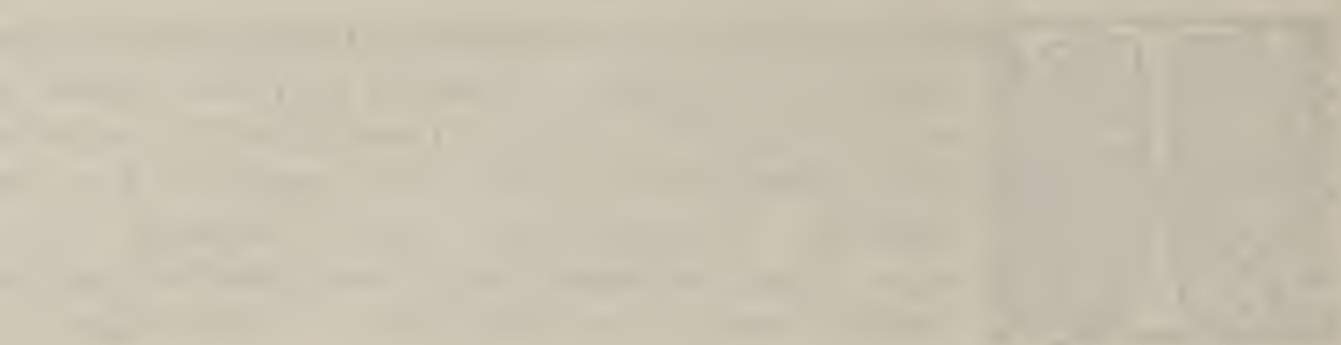
Ford

THE surname Ford has an ancestry extending back for many centuries in England. As early as 1273 there appears on record Richard de la Forde, of County Norfolk; and other early settlements were made in the counties of Kent and Somerset. The name is also found in Scotland. It is a name of local derivation, having been applied originally to families living near or "at the ford," a shallow place in a river which may be crossed without a bridge or boat.

(Bardsley: *Dictionary of English and Welsh Surnames.* Burke: *General Armory.*)

I

THOMAS FORD, progenitor of the family in America, died in Northampton, Massachusetts, November 28, 1676. He came from England to Dorchester, Massachusetts, as one of the original members of the "Mary and John." He was admitted a freeman of Dorchester in 1631, and was a member of the original church there. In 1636 he removed to Windsor, Connecticut, where he secured large tracts of land by original grants. He had hundreds of acres granted him on the east side of the Great River and he bought many more acres from others. He was made deputy to the Connecticut General Court in 1637, continuing in this office during the years 1638, 1639, and 1640. In 1643 and 1644 he was a juror. He removed to Northampton in 1659, probably at the same time as Elder John Strong. Thomas Ford was a man of substantial means, very active in local affairs, and a firm friend of the regicides, Goffe and Whalley. The inventory of



his estate was taken January 4, 1676-77, and amounted to £195 17s. 9d. Elder John Strong, Preserved Clapp and Goodwife Marsh were mentioned as the administrators.

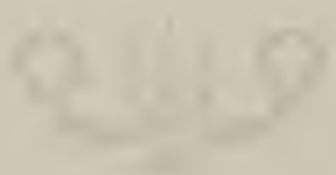
Thomas Ford apparently married twice. His first wife is referred to as having been admitted to the Windsor Church, but her name is not recorded. She died at Windsor, April 18, 1643, and he married (second), November 7, 1644, Mrs. Ann Scott, widow of Thomas Scott, of Hartford, Connecticut. Of the first marriage there were several children, including *Hepzibah,* of whom further.

(H. R. Stiles: *History and Genealogies of Ancient Windsor, Connecticut,* Vol. I, p. 156; Vol. II, p. 270. J. Savage: *Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England,* Vol. II, p. 183.)

II

HEPZIBAH FORD, daughter of Thomas Ford and his first wife was born probably in England. She married (first) Richard (2) Lyman, of Northampton. (Lyman II.) She married (second), October 7, 1664, John (2) Marsh (Marsh II), of Northampton, an original proprietor of Hartford, whose first wife was daughter of Governor John Webster, of Hartford.

(H. R. Stiles: *History and Genealogies of Ancient Windsor, Connecticut,* Vol. II, p. 271. J. Savage: *Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England,* Vol. II, p. 183.)



Lambert

I

IR THOMAS LAMBERT, first of the family of whom there is knowledge, married Joan de Umfraville, who was living, a widow, in 1446. (Umfraville XII.) (Descent from Magna Charta Baron de Quincy VIII.)

(G. W. Watson: *Umfravilles, Earls of Angus and Lords of Kyne,* in *Genealogist,* New Series, Vol. XXVI, p. 205.)

II

ROBERT LAMBERT, son of Sir Thomas and Joan (de Umfraville) Lambert, according to Browning in his *Magna Charta Barons,* is mentioned in the will of his brother, the Rev. William Lambert, of Gainsford. The will, dated 1480, was proved in 1485. Robert Lambert was the father of *Henry,* of whom further.

(D. S. Jordan: *Your Family Tree,* p. 204. C. H. Browning: *Magna Charta Barons,* p. 249.)

III

HENRY LAMBERT, son of Robert Lambert, was of High Ongar, County Essex. He had a daughter, *Elizabeth,* of whom further. *(Ibid.)*

IV

ELIZABETH LAMBERT, daughter of Henry Lambert, married Thomas Lyman, of Navistoke. (Lyman—English Line—I.)

(*Ibid.* Lyman Coleman: *Genealogy of the Lyman Family in Great Britain and America,* p. 16.)

UMFRAVILLE ARMS

Arms—Gules, a cinquefoil pierced argent. (Burke: *General Armory.*)

Umfraville

HE name Umfraville (or Umfreville) is derived from Amfreville in Normandy. It is the name of an English Baronial family, members of which obtained lands in Northumberland from the Norman Kings. The line of descent, as given in Burke's *History of the Commoners,* for generations I to VIII, inclusive, and in Cokayne's *Complete Peerage,* for generations IX to XII, inclusive, follows:

I

SIR ROBERT DE UMFRAVILLE was granted the lordship of Riddesdale by William the Conqueror. His son,

II

ROBERT DE UMFRAVILLE, was the father of

III

ODONEL DE UMFRAVILLE, who died in 1182. He held the castle of Prudhoe, as well as those of Otterbourne, Harbottle, and Riddesdale. His son,

IV

ROBERT DE UMFRAVILLE, Baron of Prudhoe, had a son,

V

GILBERT DE UMFRAVILLE, whose son,

VI

RICHARD DE UMFRAVILLE, Baron of Prudhoe, succeeded his grandfather, Robert de Umfraville. His eldest son,

VII

GILBERT DE UMFRAVILLE, married, in 1243, Maud, daughter and heir of Malcolm, Earl of Angus, and through her obtained this Scottish earldom. He had a son, *Gilbert*, of whom further.

VIII

GILBERT DE UMFRAVILLE, son of Gilbert de Umfraville and his wife, Maud, was summoned to Parliament in 1295 as Lord Umfraville, and in 1307 as Earl of Angus. He is mentioned as taking part in the fighting between Henry III and his barons, and in the Scottish expeditions of Edward I.

Gilbert de Umfraville married Elizabeth Comyn. (Comyn IV.) They had a son, *Robert*, of whom further.

(Burke: *History of the Commoners*, Vol. II, p. 191.)

IX

ROBERT DE UMFRAVILLE, son of Gilbert and Elizabeth (Comyn) de Umfraville, succeeded to the family estates upon the death of his elder brother, Gilbert. By his second wife, Alienor, he had a son, *Thomas*, of whom further.

X

THOMAS DE UMFRAVILLE, third son of Robert and Alienor de Umfraville, died in 1387. He resided at Hessle, County York, and Holnside, County Durham. He married Joan, daughter of Adam de Roddam. They had a son, *Thomas*, of whom further.

XI

THOMAS DE UMFRAVILLE, son of Thomas and Joan (de Roddam) de Umfraville, was sheriff of Northumberland in 1388-89. He married Agnes and had issue, including a son, Gilbert, who took part in the battle of Agincourt, and was later slain at Bauge; the heirs of Thomas and his son Gilbert were five daughters of Thomas, one of whom was *Joan,* of whom further.

XII

JOAN DE UMFRAVILLE, daughter of Thomas and Agnes de Umfraville, was living, a widow, in 1446. Authorities differ as to whom she married, some claiming it was Sir Thomas Lambert, and others that it was Sir William Lambert. Careful investigation of the various published records proves that it was Sir Thomas Lambert (Lambert I), and not Sir William. Proof is found in G. W. Watson's *Umfravilles, Earls of Angus and Lords of Kyne,* in *Genealogist,* New Series, Vol. XXVI, p. 205, where he quotes from the *Calendar of Inquisitions Post Mortem Henry V,* file 60, No. 56, in which she is described as "Johanna vxor Thome Lambert." This record is the inquisition taken on the death of her brother Gilbert de Umfraville.

(Cokayne: *Complete Peerage,* Vol. I, pp. 146-52.)

Direct Line of Descent from Magna Charta Baron de Quincy to Marshall S. Marsh

(I) SAIER DE QUINCY, first Earl of Winchester, 1207, and one of the twenty-five Magna Charta Barons, married Lady Margaret de Beaumont. (Beaumont V.) (De Quincy IV.)

(II) ROGER DE QUINCY, Earl of Winchester, married Helen De Galloway. (Galloway V.) (De Quincy V.)

(III) ELIZABETH DE QUINCY married, in 1267, Alexander Comyn, Earl of Buchan. (Comyn III.) (De Quincy VI.)

(IV) ELIZABETH COMYN married Gilbert de Umfraville. (Umfraville VIII.) (Comyn IV.)

(V) ROBERT DE UMFRAVILLE married Alienor, and they had a son, Thomas.

(VI) THOMAS DE UMFRAVILLE died in 1387. He married Joan de Roddam, and they had a son, Thomas.

(VII) THOMAS DE UMFRAVILLE married Agnes, by whom he had a daughter, Joan.

(VIII) JOAN DE UMFRAVILLE married Sir Thomas Lambert. Lambert I.) (Umfraville XII.)

(IX) ROBERT LAMBERT, son of Sir Thomas and Joan (de Umfraville) Lambert, had a son, Henry.

(X) HENRY LAMBERT, of High Ongar, County Essex, had a daughter, Elizabeth.

(XI) ELIZABETH LAMBERT, daughter of Henry Lambert, married Thomas Lyman, of Navistoke. (Lyman—English Line—I.) (Lambert IV.)

(XII) HENRY LYMAN held Navistoke in 1487. He married Alicia Hyde, daughter of Simon Hyde, of Wethersfield.

(XIII) JOHN LYMAN married Margaret, daughter and heiress of William Gerard, of Beauchamp, County Essex.

(XIV) HENRY LYMAN died at High Ongar, May 4, 1605. He married Elizabeth, and they had son Richard. (Lyman—English Line—IV.)

(XV) RICHARD (1) LYMAN, baptized in High Ongar, County Essex, England, in 1580, died in Hartford, Connecticut, in 1640. He married Sarah Osborne.

(XVI) RICHARD (2) LYMAN, baptized in High Ongar in 1617, died in Massachusetts in 1662. He married Hepzibah Ford. (Ford II.)

(XVII) SARAH LYMAN married, November 28, 1666, John (3) Marsh. (Marsh III.)

(XVIII) CAPTAIN JONATHAN MARSH, baptized August 7, 1688, married (second) Elizabeth Loomis, by whom he had a son, Job.

(XIX) JOB MARSH married (first) Lydia Church, and (second) Jemima.

(XX) AMOS MARSH, son of Job Marsh, had a son, Elijah.

(XXI) ELIJAH MARSH, born at Hartford, Connecticut, May 4, 1787; married Rachel Pearson.

(XXII) GEORGE BUELL MARSH, born September 11, 1819; married Sarah S. Clark. (Clark VII.)

(XXIII) MARSHALL STUART MARSH, born June 12, 1856; married Bertha Smith. (Smith IX.) (Marsh IX.)

COMYN ARMS

Arms—Azure, three garbs or. (Burke: *General Armory.*)

Comyn

OMYN, Cumin, modern Cumming was the name of a Scottish clan located at Badenoch, County Inverness. The family came from County Northumberland, England, into Scotland in the reign of David I, who died 1153.

I

RICHARD COMYN, nephew of William Comyn, High Chancellor of Scotland, 1130-42, assisted his uncle in holding the See of Durham from 1140 to 1144, when he surrendered it to William de St. Barbara, the lawful bishop, and obtained from the latter the honor and castle of North Allerton. He inherited the family estate in Northumberland and obtained from Earl Henry, son of David I, the manor of Linton Roderick in Roxburghshire, the first possession the Comyns had in Scotland. He was chief minister of William the Lion, was taken prisoner with him at Alnwick in 1174, and in 1175 was one of the sureties that William should fulfill the terms of his liberation. He acted as justiciary of Scotland from 1178 to about 1189, when he died.

Richard Comyn married Hexilda, or Hextilda, granddaughter and heiress of Donald Bane, King of Scotland. (Kings of Scotland XXIV.) They had sons: *William,* of whom further; John; and Od.

(Douglas: *Peerage of Scotland,* Vol. I, p. 160. *Scots Peerage,* founded on Wood's edition of Sir Robert Douglas's *Peerage of Scotland,* Vol. I, p. 3.)

II

WILLIAM COMYN, son of Richard and Hextilda Comyn, died in 1233. He succeeded to his father's estates in Northumberland and Scotland and acquired

from William the Lion the manor of Lennach (Lenzie) and Kirkintulloch, in Dumbartonshire. He was sheriff of Forfar and was justiciary of Scotland in 1209. In 1210 he became Earl of Buchan, by his marriage with Marjory, Countess of Buchan. He had, by his first marriage, sons, Richard; and Walter, who became Earl of Monteith; and by his second, Sons, *Alexander,* Earl of Buchan, of whom further; William; and Fergus; and a daughter Elizabeth, who married William, Earl of Mar, and died in 1267. *(Ibid.)*

III

ALEXANDER COMYN, Earl of Buchan, son of William Comyn by his second marriage, died in 1289. He married, in 1267, Elizabeth de Quincy. (De Quincy VI.) (Descent from Magna Charta Baron de Quincy III.)

(George Baker: *History and Antiquities of the County of Northampton,* Vol. I, p. 563. Cokayne: *Complete Peerage,* Vol. IV, pp. 504-09.)

IV

ELIZABETH COMYN (given in D. S. Jordan's *Your Family Tree,* as Agnes), daughter of Alexander and Elizabeth (de Quincy) Comyn, married Gilbert de Umfraville. (Umfraville VIII.) (Descent from Magna Charta Baron de Quincy IV.)

(Cokayne: *Complete Peerage,* Vol. I, pp. 146-47.)

DE QUINCY ARMS

Arms—Gules, seven mascles conjoined or, three, three, and one.

(Burke: *General Armory.*)

De Quincy

EARLY records of the de Quincy family are somewhat obscure. The name of Saier de Quincy is found in what are evidently two succeeding generations, from which it has been assumed both by Bridges, in *The History and Antiquities of Northamptonshire,* and by Banks, in his *Dormant and Extinct Baronage,* as well as by others, that the earlier Saier de Quincy was the father of the latter.

(John Bridges: *History and Antiquities of Northamptonshire.* Banks: *Dormant and Extinct Baronage.*)

I

SAIER (1) DE QUINCY (or Saher as sometimes recorded), apparently the earliest of this family, is first mentioned in a charter in Scotland. A charter of Dunmow Priory, undated, states that Saier de Quincy gave "10 solidos of the vill of Bradeham" to the priory. His sons, Saier (2) and Richard de Quincy, were witnesses. This indicates that a Saier de Quincy possessed the lordship of Bradeham and had a son Saier. The Richard de Quincy mentioned in the charter was probably a relative. The lordship of Bradeham is known to have later passed to Maud, Lady Bradeham, the daughter of Maud St. Liz, according to *Notes and Queries,* Series 4, Vol. II, p. 138. At one time, it was also owned by Robert Fitz Richard de Tonnebridge.

It is believed that Saier (1) de Quincy married Maud St. Liz (given in some records as Matilda St. Liz), daughter of Simon St. Liz, Earl of Northampton and Huntingdon, who died in 1115, and who obtained his honors through his wife,

Matilda or Maud, eldest daughter of Waltheof, Earl of Huntingdon and Northampton, by Judith, niece of William I. From the fact that the lordship of Bradeham belonged to Saier (1) de Quincy, Robert Fitz-Richard, and to the daughter of Maud St. Liz, it is believed that Maud St. Liz married also Robert Fitz-Richard. The *Chronicle of Dunmow Priory,* the same priory to which Saier de Quincy gave the "10 solidos of the vill of Bradeham," states that "A. D. 1140 died Maud de St. Liz, wife of Robert Fitz-Richard."

Saier (1) de Quincy had a son, *Saier (2),* of whom further.

(*Notes and Queries,* Series 4, Vol. II, p. 138. Banks: *Dormant and Extinct Baronage,* Vol. III, p. 758. George Baker: *History and Antiquities of the County of Northampton,* Vol. I, p. 563. Cokayne: *Complete Peerage,* Vol. VI, p. 641.)

II

SAIER (2) DE QUINCY,* son of Saier (1) de Quincy, is mentioned as lord of Buckby in the reign of Henry II, and in 1191, the second year of the reign of Richard I, he paid his fees into the exchequer.

Since Maud St. Liz died in 1140, and is assumed to have married the Saier de Quincy, who held the lordship of Bradeham and had a son Saier, the son is assumed to be the Saier de Quincy who in 1191 was lord of Buckby, although it is possible that the lord of Buckby may have been a grandson of the first Saier, which would make three generations of that name.

(*Notes and Queries,* Vol. XII, p. 269.)

* *Note*—C. H. Browning, the late genealogist of the Baronial Order of Runnemede, considered Saier de Quincy a son of Robert Fitz-Richard, first husband of Matilda St. Liz, but both Banks and Baker give him as son of Saier de Quincy. These authorities also list this Saier as the Magna Charta Baron, but records now found give reason for believing the line as here given, which makes the Baron a grandson of this Saier de Quincy.

III

ROBERT DE QUINCY is mentioned in charters granted by his son, Saier de Quincy. Since he named his son Saier, he was evidently related to the preced-

ing Saier de Quincy. He is known to have died prior to 1207, and is therefore assumed to have been a son or brother of Saier (2) de Quincy, lord of Buckby.

By his marriage he acquired Scottish lands, some of which were in Leuchars and others in Fifeshire, East Lothian and elsewhere. By 1192, Robert de Quincy had gone to Jerusalem.

Robert de Quincy married Orabile, Countess of Mar. She was the daughter of Nes and granddaughter of William. About 1180, Nes, son of William, and Orabile, his daughter and heir, gave the church of Losresch (Leuchars) to the Canons of St. Andrews. Between 1179 and 1190, Orabile, as Countess of Mar, confirmed this grant. On June 30, 1203, Pope Innocent III referred to her in a bull as the "late Orabile, mother of Seer de Quincy, and the donor of land in her territory of Gask to the monks of Inchaffray." Douglas, in *Scotch Peerage,* names her as wife of Duncan, eighth Earl of Mar, but the eighth Earl did not succeed until 1220, and she therefore must have married one of his two elder brothers. The marriage of Orabile, Countess of Mar, and Robert de Quincy was probably a first marriage, as her son, Saier de Quincy gave a charter in 1207.

Robert de Quincy had a son, *Saier,* of whom further.

(*Notes and Queries,* Series 4, Vol. II, pp. 239-40. *The Genealogist,* New Series, Vol. VII, p. 19. Sir James Balfour Paul: *Scots Peerage,* Vol. IV, p. 6; Vol. V, pp. 571-72.)

IV

SAIER DE QUINCY, "Magna Charta Baron," son of Robert and Orabile de Quincy, granted a charter given in the cartulary of Cambuskenneth. By it he granted land at Duglyn, Fifeshire, to that abbey and describes the bounds as the same as those "Nessus," Saier's grandfather, son of William, had held. Among the witnesses were Walterus Capellanus Regis, who was elected Bishop of Glasgow on the "fifth of the Ides of December." The date of the charter was evidently before Walterus became bishop and was, therefore, in the year 1207 or earlier. Since it was Saier de Quincy who made the gift, his father was dead at that time. Between 1210 and 1219, Saier de Quincy gave the Canons of St. Andrews three marks yearly from his mill at Lochres, for the souls of his grandfather and grandmother, his father Robert de Quincy and his mother Orabile.

Saier de Quincy was the first to bear the title of Earl of Winchester, which was bestowed upon him by King John, March 13, 1207. He was one of the twenty-five barons named to enforce the observance of the Magna Charta. C. H. Browning in his *Magna Charta Barons,* says of Saier de Quincy:

> He was one of the barons to contend for the Charter of Liberty and is credited with having rewritten it from the Charter of Henry I and the Saxon code, and, opposing the King's concession to the Pope's legate, had the bitter hatred of King John, and was very active in the conferences between the barons and the King. But though the King made him in 1215 governor of Mountsorell Castle, he was one of the barons to whom the city and tower of London were resigned and elected one of the twenty-five barons who were to enforce the Magna Charta and govern the kingdom, being excommunicated with the other barons in the following year. He was sent with Robert Fitz-Walter, the surety, by the other barons to invite the Dauphin of France to assume the crown of England, and, even after the death of King John, he kept a strong garrison in Mountsorell Castle, on behalf of Prince Louis. The fortress being besieged and nearly captured by a division of the troops of Henry III, the Earl of Winchester and Prince Louis gathered a large force in London, and having raised the siege, marched to Lincoln, then also surrounded by the King's army. In the general battle which followed, the barons were defeated, being greatly outnumbered, and Saire de Quincy, with many others, was made prisoner and his estates forfeited. In the following October, his immense estates were restored upon his submission.

According to Baker's *History of Northampton,* the lands that were confiscated after the battle of Lincoln and later restored to him were located in the counties of Northampton, Wilts, Warwick, Leicester, Oxford, Cambridge, Huntingdon, Hertford, Essex, Norfolk, and Suffolk. In 1218 he accompanied the Earls of Chester and Arundel to the Holy Land and assisted at the siege of Damietta in 1219. His death occurred November 3, 1219, during the march towards Jerusalem.

Saier de Quincy married Margaret, given sometimes as the daughter of Robert, surnamed Blanchmains, and his wife, Petronel, and a sister of Roger

Fitz-Parnel, Earl of Leicester; but in Baker's *History and Antiquities of the County of Northampton,* and Bridge's *History and Antiquities of Northampton,* she is given as the daughter of Robert de Beaumont, Earl of Leicester and a Crusader. (Beaumont V.) She bore him several children, one of whom was a daughter Orabilla (sometimes given as Arabella), who married Sir Richard de Harcourt. (Harcourt X.) Saier and Margaret (de Beaumont or Bellomont) de Quincy also had a son, *Roger,* of whom further.

(George Baker: *History and Antiquities of the County of Northampton,* Vol. I, p. 561. John Bridges: *History and Antiquities of Northamptonshire,* Vol. I, pp. 563, 580. *Notes and Queries,* Series 4, Vol. II, pp. 239-40; Vol. XI, p. 446; Vol. XII, p. 132; Series 5, Vol. II, p. 171. *Encyclopædia Britannica,* Vol. XXVIII, p. 703. J. Edmondson: *Baronagium Genealogicum,* Vol. V, p. 484. *The Genealogist,* New Series, Vol. VII, p. 19.)

V

ROGER DE QUINCY, second son of Saier and Margaret (de Beaumont or Bellomont) de Quincy, died April 25, 1264. In the absence of his older brother Robert, in Palestine, he was confirmed Earl of Winchester on the death of his father in 1234, and later he became Lord High Constable of Scotland.

Roger de Quincy married Helen, eldest daughter and coheir of Alan, Lord of Galloway and Lord High Constable of Scotland, who died in 1233. (Galloway V.) They had a daughter, *Elizabeth,* of whom further.

(Banks: *Dormant and Extinct Baronage,* Vol. III, pp. 758-59. George Baker: *History and Antiquities of the County of Northampton,* Vol. I, p. 563. D. S. Jordan: *Your Family Tree,* p. 204.)

VI

ELIZABETH DE QUINCY, daughter of Roger and Helen (de Galloway) de Quincy, was living in 1295. She married, in 1267, Alexander Comyn, Earl of Buchan. (Comyn III.)

(George Baker: *History and Antiquities of the County of Northampton,* Vol. I, p. 563. D. S. Jordan: *Your Family Tree,* p. 204.)

KINGS OF SCOTLAND ARMS

Arms—Or, a lion rampant within a double tressure flory counterflory gules.

Crest—On an Imperial crown a lion sejant affrontée gules, imperially crowned or, holding in the dexter paw a sword, in the sinister a sceptre erect, both proper.

Supporters—Two unicorns argent, imperially crowned and gorged with a royal coronet, chains affixed thereto, passing between the forelegs and reflexed over the back. The banner held by the dexter supporter is the arms of Scotland fringed azure; that held by the sinister supporter is fringed argent and azure, the cross of St. Andrew.

Mottoes—Over the crest: *In defens.*

Under the arms: *Nemo me impune lacessit.*

(Burke: *Peerage and Baronetage.*)

Kings of Scotland

(Line of Succession and Descent)

ALL early history of the Celtic Kings of Scotland is obscure. By the principle of tanistry, brothers, as nearer in degree of kinship, invariably succeeded before the sons of the last chief; hence generation numbers herein designate succession instead of descent. Less obscurity obtains since the union of Picts and Scots under a King of Scottish race, A. D. 850.

I

KENNETH I, called MacAlpin, reigned from 844 to 859.

II

DONALD I, brother of Kenneth, reigned from 859 to 863.

III

CONSTANTINE I, son of Kenneth I, reigned from 863 to 877. He was slain in a battle with the Danes and was succeeded by his brother.

IV

AEDH, brother of Constantine I, reigned only one year, 877-78. He is said to have been slain by his people.

V

EOCHA, son of Run, King of Strathclyde, by the daughter of Kenneth I, reigned from 878 to 889, Ciric or Grig, son of Dungail, being associated with him.

VI

DONALD II, son of Constantine I, reigned from 889 to 900. He was succeeded by

VII

CONSTANTINE II, son of Aedh, who reigned from 900 to 942, when he retired to the Monastery of St. Andrews.

VIII

MALCOLM I, son of Donald II, reigned from 942 to 954, when he was succeeded by his cousin.

IX

INDULPH, son of Constantine II, reigned from 954 to 962.

X

DUBH, son of Malcolm I, reigned from 962 to 967, and was succeeded by his cousin.

XI

CUILEAN, son of Indulph, reigned from 967 to 971, and was also succeeded by his cousin.

XII

KENNETH II, son of Malcolm I, reigned from 971 to 995.

XIII

CONSTANTINE III, cousin to Kenneth II and son of Cuilean, reigned from 995 to 997. He was succeeded by his cousin.

XIV

KENNETH III, son of Dubh, reigned from 997 to 1005, when he was slain.

XV

MALCOLM II, son of Kenneth II, reigned from 1005 to 1034. He died in 1034, leaving three daughters, one of whom was Bethoc (some records call her Beatrix). She married, about 1000, Crinan, the Thane, Lay Abbot of Dunkeld, who was slain in 1045, leaving a son, Duncan, the successor, and two daughters.

XVI

DUNCAN I, son of Crinan and his wife Bethoc, succeeded his grandfather, Malcolm II, and reigned from 1034 to 1040, when he was killed, on August 14, by his cousin Macbeth, son of Finlaec and Donada. Duncan I married a cousin of Siward, Earl of Northumberland, and had three sons: Malcolm III, Donald Bane, and Melmare. He was succeeded by his cousin, Macbeth.

XVII

MACBETH, son of Finlaec, Mormaer of Moray, and his wife, Donada, daughter of Malcolm II, reigned from 1040 to 1057. He married Gruoch, widow of Gillacomgan and daughter of Bode, son of Kenneth III. He was slain by Malcolm, son of Duncan I, at Lumphanan, August 15, 1057. His stepson, Lulach, became the successor.

XVIII

LULACH, son of Gillacomgan and Gruoch, daughter of Bode, son of Kenneth III, was made King by Macbeth's party, but after reigning seven months was slain at Essie in Strathbogie, March 17, 1057-58.

XIX

MALCOLM III, known as Ceannmor, or Great Head, eldest son of Duncan I, reigned from March 17, 1057-58 to November 13, 1093, when he was killed.

He married (first), about 1059, Ingibjorg, daughter or widow of Thorfinn, Earl of Orkney, and by her had sons: Duncan II, born 1060; Malcolm; and Donald, died 1085. He married (second), in 1068-69, Margaret Atheling, daughter of Edward Atheling, and by her had six sons, including Edmund, and two daughters.

XX

DONALD BANE, son of Duncan I and brother of Malcolm III, became King of the Scots on November 13, 1093, but was deposed May, 1094, by his nephew, Duncan.

XXI

DUNCAN II, son of Malcolm III and his wife, Ingibjorg, reigned six months, when he was slain, November 12, 1094. He married Ethelreda, daughter of Gospatrick, Earl of Northumberland, and had by her a son, Duncan. He was succeeded by Donald Bane.

XXII

DONALD BANE, who resumed the throne in 1094, upon the death of Duncan II, was conjoined by his nephew, Edmund, son of Malcolm III and Margaret, his second wife. In 1097 Donald Bane was defeated and expelled from Scotland and Edmund imprisoned. The throne was assumed by Edgar, another son of Malcolm III. Donald Bane, according to *The Scots Peerage,* had an only daughter, *Bethoc,* of whom further.

XXIII

BETHOC, daughter of Donald Bane, King of the Scots, married Hucred, of Tynedale, by whom she had a daughter *Hextilda* or *Hexilda.*

XXIV

HEXTILDA or HEXILDA, daughter of Hucred and his wife, Bethoc, married Richard Comyn. (Comyn I.)

(Burke: *Peerage, Baronetage, Knightage,* pp. 42, 43. George: *Genealogical Tables, Illustrative of Modern History,* Table X. *Scots Peerage,* founded on Wood's edition of Sir Robert Douglas's *Peerage of Scotland,* Vol. I, p. 3.)

GALLOWAY ARMS

Arms—Azure, a lion rampant, crowned or.

(Sir J. B. Paul: *The Scots Peerage.)*

Ancient Earls of Galloway

ALLOWAY, in the earliest period of recorded history, comprehended the district of Carrick, the southern portion of Ayrshire. The name is now chiefly applied to the two Scottish counties of Kirkcudbright and Wigtown.

I

FERGUS, usually styled "de Galweia" or "of Galloway," is the first Lord of Galloway on record and appears as a witness to a charter by King David I, granting land in Perdyc to the Church of Glasgow, July 7, 1136, and in other writs up to 1147. The abbeys, founded by Fergus alone or jointly with King David, were Dundrennan and Tongland in County Kirkcudbright and Soulseat in County Wigtown. He became a monk in the new abbey of Holyrood, in his old age, and died there in 1161.

He married a relative of King Henry I and had *Uchtred,* of whom further; Gilbert; and a daughter, Affrica, who married Olave, King of Man.

(Sir J. B. Paul: *The Scots Peerage,* Vol. IV, pp. 135-44.)

II

UCHTRED, son of Fergus, shared the rule of Galloway with his brother Gilbert; and he appears with his father in the charter of Perdyc, 1136. In 1174 he and his brother expelled the officers of the King of Scotland and seized the royal castles. The brothers quarreled, however, and Gilbert sent his son Malcolm with a party of armed men, who attacked the house of Uchtred in Loch Fergus on September 22, 1174, and put Uchtred to death.

Uchtred married Gunhild, daughter of Waldera, Lord of Allendale, brother of Gospatric, second Earl of Dunbar. They had Lochlan, who died between

1164 and 1166; *Roland*, of whom further; a son, killed on September 30, 1185, in conflict with Gillecolm, a marauder, in which both were mortally wounded; and Fergus, named in a charter, 1203-14, as brother of Roland. *(Ibid.)*

III

ROLAND, son of Uchtred, appears in a charter of Annandale granted by King William the Lion about 1166, as son of Uchtred. King William assigned that part of ancient Galloway called Carrick to Roland's cousin Duncan, son of Gilbert. He is named as Justiciar and also as Constable between 1189 and 1198, and died December 19, 1200, in Northamptonshire, England, where his wife had property.

Roland married Elena (also called Eva and Herlaria), daughter of Richard, sister of William de Morville, and heiress of both. Through his wife he acquired, at the death of her brother, William, in 1196, the extensive estates of the Morvilles and the office of Constable of Scotland, for all of which he paid to the exchequer a relief duty of seven hundred marks of silver. His wife died June 11, 1217. He had a son, *Alan*, of whom further. *(Ibid.)*

IV

ALAN, son of Roland, succeeded his father as Constable and as Lord of Galloway and other large domains in Scotland and England. In July, 1212, he was asked by King John of England for his aid with a thousand men of Galloway in the invasion of Ireland, where the King granted to him in 1213 a large number of fiefs. He died in 1234, and was buried in the Abbey of Dundreman.

Alan married (first) a lady said to have been the daughter of Reginald, Lord of the Isles. He married (second), in 1209, Margaret, eldest daughter of David, Earl of Huntingdon. He married (third), in 1228, a daughter of Hugh de Lacy. By his first marriage he had a daughter, *Helen*, of whom further.

(Ibid.)

V

HELEN, daughter of Alan, Lord of Galloway, married Roger de Quincy. (De Quincy V.) (Descent from Magna Charta Baron de Quincy II.)

(Ibid.)

HARCOURT ARMS

Arms—Gules, two bars or. (Burke: *General Armory.*)

Harcourt

THE family name Harcourt originated from the town and ancient chateau, now in ruins, of Harcourt, near Brionne, in Normandy. Ive de Harcourt is on record in England in the Pipe Roll of the eleventh year of Henry II, A. D. 1165.

(Bardsley: *Dictionary of English and Welsh Surnames.*)

I

BERNARD THE DANE, from whom descends the ancient and illustrious Harcourt family, was a nobleman of the royal blood of Saxony, who, being born in Denmark, was surnamed the Dane. He was chief counsellor and second in command to the famous Rollo, ancestor of the Kings of England of the Norman line, in his descent upon Normandy, A. D. 876, and obtained the lordships of Harcourt, Caileville and Beaufidel, in recompense for his eminent services, when Rollo, who was also a Dane, made himself master of the province. Bernard was likewise minister to Rollo's son and successor, William, styled Longa-Spatha, and guardian to his son Richard, Duke of Normandy, surnamed the Hardy, and regent of the Norman territories during his minority.

Bernard married a de Sprote, a lady of the royal family of Burgundy. The only son and heir was *Torf,* of whom further.

II

TORF, surnamed the Rich, son of Bernard the Dane, married Ertemberga, daughter of Launcelot de Briquebec, a noble of Danish extraction, and they had

three sons: Touronde, or Turulph, ancestor of the Beaumonts; *Turchetil,* of whom further; and William de Torville.

III

TURCHETIL, son of Torf and Ertemberga (de Briquebec), was Lord of Turqueville and Turquerange and joint guardian, with his elder brother, Tourende, of William, Duke of Normandy.

He married Adeline de Montford, sister of Toustani, Lord of Montford sur Risle. Their eldest son was *Anchetil,* of whom further.

IV

ANCHETIL DE HARCOURT, son of Turchetil and Adeline (de Montford), was the first to take the name Harcourt. He married Eva, Lady de Boessey la Chastel, and had seven sons and one daughter. Their eldest son, Errand, attended William the Duke of Normandy at the Conquest and returned to Normandy in 1078. The second son was *Robert,* of whom further.

V

ROBERT DE HARCOURT, son of Anchetil and Eva (de Boessey la Chastel) de Harcourt, surnamed the Strong, was the ancestor of the present Viscount Harcourt and built the castle of Harcourt. With his elder brother, Errand, he attended William, Duke of Normandy, in his expedition to England, A. D. 1066.

Robert de Harcourt married Colede d'Argouges, and had seven sons, including *William,* of whom further.

VI

WILLIAM DE HARCOURT, eldest son of Robert and Colede (d'Argouges) de Harcourt, took part with Henry I in the battle near Bourgtouroude, A. D. 1123, and for his services was rewarded with large possessions in England.

William de Harcourt married Hue d'Amborse, by whom he had five children. *Ivo,* of whom further, was their second child.

VII

IVO DE HARCOURT, son of William and Hue (d'Amborse) de Harcourt, inherited all his father's possessions in England, and by his wife was father of three children, *Robert,* of whom further, being the eldest.

VIII

ROBERT DE HARCOURT, son of Ivo de Harcourt, was sheriff of Warwick and Leicester in the years 1199, 1201, and 1202, in which last year he died.

He married Isabel, only child and heir of Richard de Camville, and in right of his wife was seated in Stanton in Oxfordshire, since that time called Stanton-Harcourt. They had five children, four sons and one daughter, among them *William,* of whom further.

IX

SIR WILLIAM DE HARCOURT, knight of Stanton-Harcourt, lord of the manor of Ellenhall, County Stafford, *jure uxoris,* was called "the Englishman," to distinguish him from others of the same name.

He married Alice Noel, eldest daughter and coheir of Sir Thomas Noel, of Ronton and Ellenhall, by Margaret, his wife, eldest daughter and coheir of Guy le Strange. By this wife Sir William had a son, *Richard,* of whom further.

X

SIR RICHARD DE HARCOURT, knight, son of Sir William and Alice (Noel) de Harcourt, was of Stanton-Harcourt and of Ellenhall, County Stafford. He married Arabella de Quincy, daughter of Saier de Quincy, Earl of Winchester, by Margaret, his wife, daughter of Robert de Bellomont and sister and coheir of Robert, Earl of Leicester. (De Quincy IV.) Sir Richard's eldest son and heir was *William,* of whom further.

XI

SIR WILLIAM DE HARCOURT, knight, son of Sir Richard and Arabella (de Quincy) de Harcourt, was of Stanton-Harcourt, Ellenhall, and Bos-

worth. He married (first) Alice le Zouche, daughter of Roger and sister of Alan le Zouche. (Royal Descent from Alfred the Great XVII.) They had two daughters: Margaret, married to Sir John Cantelupe, died without issue; and *Arabella,* of whom further.

XII

ARABELLA DE HARCOURT, daughter of Sir William and Alice (le Zouche) de Harcourt, married (first) Sir Fulke Pembrugge, and (second) Sir John de Digby. (Digby VI.) (Royal Descent from Alfred the Great XVIII.)

(Burke: *Dormant and Extinct Peerages of the British Empire,* pp. 261-62. Collins: *Peerage of England,* Vol. IV, pp. 428-33. Cokayne: *Complete Peerage,* Vol. VI, p. 298. Nichols: *History and Antiquities of Leicestershire,* Vol. III, pt. i, pp. 471-72.)

BELLOMONT (BEAUMONT) ARMS

Arms—Gules, a cinquefoil pierced ermine. (Burke: *General Armory.*)

Beaumont

THIS name is of a Norman and English family, taken from Beaumont-le-Roger in Normandy.

I

ROGER DE BEAUMONT, kinsman of the Dukes of Normandy, married Lady Adelina, daughter of Waleran and sister of Hugh, Earls of Mellent in Normandy. They had a son, *Robert (1)*, of whom further.

II

SIR ROBERT (1) DE BEAUMONT, Viscount Ivry, Earl of Leicester and Mellent, and Lord of Beaumont, died June 5, 1118. He came into England with the Conqueror, and it is claimed that in the battle of Hastings "he made the first onset in the fight with the regiment which he commanded in the right wing, bolding charging and breaking in on the enemy; for his gallant services he obtained sixty-four lordships in Warwickshire, sixteen in Leicestershire, seven in Wiltshire, three in Northamptonshire, and one in Gloucestershire, in all ninety-one." In riches and power he exceeded all the nobles of the realm.

Sir Robert (1) de Beaumont married, in 1096, Lady Isabel de Vermandois, daughter of Prince Hugh Magnus, Count of Vermandois, son of Henry I, King of France. (House of Capet VIII.) (Vermandois XIV.) He had a son, *Robert (2)*, of whom further.

III

SIR ROBERT (2) DE BEAUMONT, second Earl of Leicester, was born in 1104, and died in 1168.

He married Lady Amicia, daughter and heiress of Ralph De Gaude (Waer) II, Lord of Bréteine, Earl of Norfolk. They had a son, *Robert (3),* of whom further.

IV

SIR ROBERT (3) DE BEAUMONT, third Earl of Leicester, was born before 1136. He was a crusader and died in 1190, at Duras, Greece, on his return from Jerusalem.

He married Lady Petronilla, daughter and heiress of Hugh de Grantmesnil, with whom he had the whole honor of the lordship of Hinckley and stewardship of England. They had a daughter, *Margaret,* of whom further.

V

LADY MARGARET DE BEAUMONT (or BELLOMONT), daughter of Sir Robert (3) de Beaumont, married Saier de Quincy. (De Quincy IV.) (Descent from Magna Charta Baron De Quincy I.)

(*Encyclopædia Britannica,* Vol. III, pp. 590-91. Banks: *Dormant and Extinct Baronage of England,* Vol. III, pp. 451-53. D. S. Jordan: *Your Family Tree,* p. 87.)

VERMANDOIS ARMS

Arms—Chequy azure and or, on a chief of the first three fleurs-de-lis of the second. (Rietstap: *Armorial Général.*)

Vermandois

DE VERMANDOIS, as a surname or title, originated from the County Vermandois in Northeastern France, which took its name from the Veromandui, who inhabited it in the time of Julius Cæsar, a people of the province which he called Belgica. The Counts begin with Heribert I, a grandson of Bernard of Italy, of the Carolingian House, and a direct descendant of Charlemagne. The line is traced as follows:

I

CHARLES MARTEL, died A. D. 741.

II

PEPIN, the Short, King of the Franks, 752-68.

III

CHARLEMAGNE, Roman Emperor and King of the Franks.

IV

PEPIN, second son of Charlemagne, was King of Italy, and died in 810.

V

BERNARD, son of Pepin, died in 818.

VI

PEPIN, son of Bernard, King of Italy.

VII

HERIBERT I, second son of Pepin and first Count of Vermandois, died in 902. He received the Abbey of Quentin. He had a son, *Heribert,* of whom further.

VIII

HERIBERT II, son of Heribert I, was Count of Vermandois and of Troyes, 902 to 943. He became one of the most powerful of the feudatories of Northern France, and when at the height of his power, avenged himself upon the Carlovingians for the wrongs of the tortured and blinded Bernard, founder of the House.

He married Hildebrande, daughter of Duke Robert of France, and among their sons was *Albert,* of whom further.

IX

ALBERT I, son of Heribert II and Hildebrande, was called the Pious. It was through his influence that the learned dean of St. Quentin's was brought to the notice of Richard Sans Peur, Duke of Normandy, and this Count of Vermandois was thus the means of bringing into existence much of the recorded history of Normandy. His reign was from 943 to 988. He had a son, *Heribert,* of whom further.

X

HERIBERT III, son of Albert I and the Princesse Geberga, daughter of King Louis d'Outremer, succeeded his father in 988, and held the title and estates until the year 1000, when he was succeeded by his son, *Albert,* who reigned until 1010, when he was succeeded by his brother, *Otto,* of whom further.

XI

OTTO, son of Heribert III, reigned from 1010 to 1045, succeeding his brother Albert II.

XII

HERIBERT IV, son of Otto, died in 1081. He married Adela, heiress of Valois, and left an only child, *Adelaide* (or *Adelheid*), of whom further.

XIII

LADY ADELAIDE, sole heiress, in blood and posessions, of Heribert IV, Count of Vermandois, married Hugh Magnus, second son of King Henry I, of France, thus uniting the two great fiefs of Vermandois and Valois. (House of Capet VII.) (Descent from the Capetian Kings of France VII.) (Royal Descent from King Henry I of France II.)

(George: *Genealogical Tables Illustrative of Modern History,* Tables XII and XXV. Banks: *Dormant and Extinct Baronage of England,* Vol. III, pp. 451, 687-88. D. S. Jordan: *Your Family Tree,* pp. 72, 87.)

XIV

ISABEL DE VERMANDOIS, daughter of Hugh and Adelaide, married (first) Sir Robert (1) de Beaumont. (Beaumont II.) She married (second) William (2) de Warren, Earl of Warren and Surrey. (First Warren Line VIII.) *(Ibid.)*

HOUSE OF CAPET

Ancient Royal Arms of France

Arms—Azure, semée-de-lis or. (Burke: *General Armory.*)

House of Capet

APET is the name of a family to which, for nearly nine centuries, the Kings of France and many of the rulers of the most powerful fiefs in that country belonged, and which mingled with several of the other royal races of Europe. The original significance of the name remains in dispute, but the first of the family to whom it was applied was Hugh, who was elected King of the Franks in 987. The real founder of the house, however, was Robert the Strong, who received from Charles the Bald, King of the Franks, the countships of Anjou and Blois, and who is sometimes called Duke, as he exercised some military authority in the district between the Seine and the Loire. According to Aimoin of Saint Germain-des-Prés and the chronicler, Richer, he was a Saxon, but historians question this statement. Descent is traced as follows:

I

ROBERT THE STRONG, Count of Anjou and Blois, sometimes called Duke of Anjou and Blois, from whom descended the Capetian Kings of France, was slain in 867, when besieging a village.

II

ROBERT, second Count or Duke of Anjou and Blois, also King Robert I of France or, more accurately, King of the Franks, was the younger son of Robert the Strong, Count of Anjou, and the brother of Odo (or Eudes), who became King of the Western Franks in 888. He was himself crowned King of

the Franks at Rheims, June 20, 922, but Charles III marched against him, and he was killed in a battle near Soissons, June 15, 923. According to George's *Genealogical Tables*, he is thought to have married Beatrix, daughter of Heribert I, of Vermandois.

(George: *Genealogical Tables Illustrative of Modern History,* Table No. XII. *Encyclopædia Britannica.*)

III

HUGH THE GREAT, son of Robert, King of the Franks, married, in 936, Hedwiga, daughter of Henry I, King of Germany of the Saxon line. They had *Hugh Capet,* of whom further; and Beatrix.

(George: *Genealogical Tables Illustrative of Modern History,* Table No. XII. J. Anderson: *Royal Genealogies,* p. 617.)

IV

HUGH CAPET, son of Hugh the Great and Hedwiga, was born about 938, and died at Paris, October 24, 996. He married Adelaide, daughter of William III, Duke of Aquitaine. His son, *Robert,* of whom further, succeeded him as King of France.

(*Encyclopædia Britannica,* Vol. XIII, p. 858.)

V

ROBERT II, King of France, was a son of Hugh Capet, born at Orleans, and educated at Rheims. He reigned from 996 to 1031. He married (first) Bertha, daughter of Conrad, King of Burgundy; (second) Constance, daughter of William, Count of Toulouse.

(*Ibid.,* Vol. XXIII, p. 399.)

VI

HENRY I, King of France, son of King Robert and his Queen, Constance of Aquitaine, came to the throne upon the death of his father in 1031. In 1051 he married the Russian Princesse Anne, daughter of Yaroslav I, Grand Duke of

Kiev. She bore him two sons: Philip, his successor; and *Hugh the Great (Hugh Magnus),* Count of Vermandois, of whom further.

(George: *Genealogical Tables Illustrative of Modern History,* Table XXII. *Encyclopædia Britannica,* Vol. XIII, pp. 290-91.)

VII

PRINCE HUGH THE GREAT (HUGH MAGNUS), Duke of France and Burgundy, married in 938, as his third wife, Lady Adelaide (or Adelheid), daughter of Heribert IV, Count of Vermandois. (Vermandois XIII.) They had daughter, *Isabel* (or *Elizabeth*), of whom further.

(D. S. Jordan: *Your Family Tree,* pp. 72, 87. Banks: *Dormant and Extinct Baronage of England,* Vol. III. George: *Genealogical Tables Illustrative of Modern History,* Table XXV.)

VIII

LADY ISABEL DE VERMANDOIS, daughter of Hugh Magnus and Adelaide, married (first), in 1096, Robert (1) de Beaumont, Earl of Leicester and Mellent (also spelled Meullent). (Beaumont II.) He died in 1118, and she married (second) William (2) de Warren. (First Warren Line VIII.)

(D. S. Jordan: *Your Family Tree,* pp. 73, 87.)

First Warren Line

I

ROLLO, founder of the Dukes of Normandy, was the father of *William,* of whom further.

II

WILLIAM, surnamed Longue Espée, son of Rollo, had a son, *Herfastus,* of whom further.

(Thomas Warren: *History and Genealogy of the Warren Family,* pp. 13-15.)

III

HERFASTUS, son of William, had a daughter whose name is not recorded.

IV

WALTER DE ST. MARTIN married the daughter of Herfastus, and had a son, *William,* of whom further.

V

WILLIAM DE WARENNE, Earl of Warenne in Normandy, married a daughter of Ralph de Torta, protector of Normandy during the minority of Richard I, Duke of Normandy. They were the parents of *Ralph,* of whom further.

VI

RALPH (RODOLPHUS), SIRE DE GARENNE (WARENNE), married (first) Beatrice, and (second) Emma, by whom he had Ralph, who died without issue, and *William*, of whom further.

VII

WILLIAM (1) DE WARENNE (WARREN), son of Ralph and Emma de Garenne (Warenne), died June 24, 1088, and was buried in the chapter house of the Priory of Lewes, which he had founded and of which he was patron, beside his wife, Gundred, who died May 27, 1085. William (1) was the first Earl of Warren and Surrey. He held a high command under William the Conqueror at the battle of Hastings, and his fidelity and valor were rewarded with about three hundred lordships in Shropshire, Essex, Suffolk, Oxford, Hampshire, Cambridgeshire, Buckinghamshire, Huntshire, Bedfordshire, Norfolk, Lincolnshire, and Yorkshire. In conjunction with Richard de Tonbridge, he was appointed Chief Justiciar for the whole realm of England. His chief residence was the Castle of Lewes in Sussex.

William (1) de Warenne (Warren) married Gundred, or Gundreda, daughter or step-daughter of William the Conqueror. They had five children, including *William (2)*, of whom further.

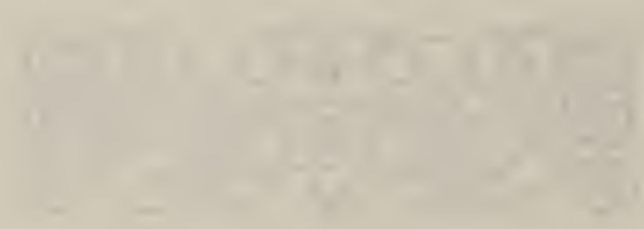
(Thomas Warren: *History and Genealogy of the Warren Family*, pp. 13-15. Rev. John Watson: *Memoirs of Earls of Warren and Surrey*, Vol. I, pp. 4, 5, 20, 23, 59, 61, 86, 109, 110, 117.)

VIII

WILLIAM (2) DE WARREN, son of William (1) de Warenne (Warren) and Gundred, was born before 1071, and died May 11, 1138. He was the second Earl of Warren and Surrey. He allied himself for a time with Robert Courthose against William Rufus. When Henry I became established on the English throne, William (2) de Warren became his faithful supporter.

William (2) de Warren married Isabel de Vermandois. (Vermandois XIV.) (Royal Descent from King Henry I of France III.) (House of Capet VIII.)

(Thomas Warren: *History and Genealogy of the Warren Family,* pp. 13-15. David S. Jordan: *Your Family Tree,* pp. 276, 277, 285.)



Smith

I

OHN SMITH, SR., appears on the earliest list extant of the proprietors of Watertown, Massachusetts, 1636-37. On the same list are the names of John Smith, Jr., Thomas Smith, and Francis Smith. Daniel Smith was also a resident as early as 1642, but was not a proprietor in 1636-37. Isabella, wife of John Smith, Sr., died October 12, 1639, aged sixty years. Dr. Bond says, in his *Genealogies of the Families and Descendants of Early Settlers of Watertown, Massachusetts:* "It is probable that John and Isabella Smith were the parents of John, Jr., and Thomas, and perhaps of Francis and Daniel."

(H. Bond: *Genealogies of the Families and Descendants of Early Settlers of Watertown, Massachusetts,* pp. 433-35. Hudson: *History of Lexington, Massachusetts,* p. 218.)

II

THOMAS SMITH, believed to have been a son of John Smith, Sr., and Isabella Smith, died in Watertown, Massachusetts, March 10, 1692-93, aged ninety-two years. He came to America in the summer of 1635, and was a proprietor of Watertown in 1636-37. On May 17, 1637, he was admitted freeman. His will was dated March 16, 1687-88, and proved May 8, 1693. The inventory of his property amounted to £73 4s. 3d.

Thomas Smith married, probably in 1636, Mary Knapp, daughter of William Knapp, Sr. (Knapp II.) They had nine children, *Thomas, Jr.*, of whom further, being the third.

(H. Bond: *Genealogies of the Families and Descendants of Early Settlers of Watertown, Massachusetts,* pp. 433, 935.)

III

THOMAS SMITH, JR., son of Thomas and Mary (Knapp) Smith, was born in Watertown, Massachusetts, August 26, 1640, and died in Lexington, Massachusetts, December 25, 1727. The date of his removal to Lexington is not known, but it was sometime after the birth of his first three children.

Thomas Smith, Jr., married, in 1663, Mary Hosmer. (Second Hosmer Line II.) They had seven children, *John,* of whom further, being the third.

(*Ibid.*, pp. 433-34. W. R. Cutter: *Genealogical and Personal Memoirs of Families of Massachusetts,* Vol. I, p. 638. *Concord, Massachusetts, Births, Marriages and Deaths,* pp. 11, 12.)

IV

JOHN SMITH, son of Thomas Smith, Jr., and Mary (Hosmer) Smith, was born in Concord, Massachusetts, August 11, 1669. In later years he resided at Watertown Farms, shown on later maps as Weston, Massachusetts.

He married Susanna, who died in Waltham, Massachusetts, March 9, 1759, aged about eighty years. They had eleven children. *Moses (1),* of whom further, was their ninth child.

(H. Bond: *Genealogies of the Families and Descendants of Early Settlers of Watertown, Massachusetts,* p. 435; map opp. p. 985.)

V

ENSIGN MOSES (1) SMITH, son of John and Susanna Smith, was born at Watertown Farms (now Weston), Massachusetts, January 20, 1711-12, and died at Chesterfield, New Hampshire, December 30, 1785 (gravestone record).

aged seventy-four years. In 1738 he was a resident of Leicester, Massachusetts, where he owned land purchased from John Noble, of Norwich, Connecticut. His seven children were born in Leicester, the youngest in 1752. In 1761 he was of Hinsdale, New Hampshire, as stated in a deed of land which he purchased in Chesterfield, dated February 20, 1761. Obviously he was in Hinsdale from 1754 to 1761. He came to Chesterfield with his son-in-law, William Thomas, in November, 1761, traveling via boat up the Connecticut River. With the exception of John Kathan, who settled there in 1752 in the part now included in Fulham, they were the earliest settlers of Chesterfield. Moses (1) Smith built his log cabin on lot No. 14 in range 16, and in 1762 he and John Snow, his daughter-in-law's father, built a sawmill in the west part of the town. He was selectman in 1771-72.

Moses (1) Smith married Elizabeth, who died July 20, 1777. They had seven children. *Moses (2), Jr.,* of whom further, was their third child.

(*Ibid.,* p. 435. *Leicester, Massachusetts, Vital Records,* pp. 36, 81, 83. V. E. Randall: *History of Chesterfield, New Hampshire,* p. 436.)

Note—The Moses Smith mentioned by Randall, as of Ashfield, Massachusetts, 1753, was son of Chileab Smith, not of this family.

VI

MOSES (2) SMITH, JR., son of Moses (1) and Elizabeth Smith, was born in Leicester, Massachusetts, August 10, 1743, and died at Pike, Alleghany (now Wyoming) County, New York, in 1830. He was one of the first settlers in the Eastern part of Chesterfield, New Hampshire, having purchased lot No. 12 in range 6, on December 25, 1764. He was lieutenant in 1777, and justice of the peace for many years. He served as trustee for the Academy, as selectman in 1775, 1776, 1781, 1789 to 1791, and was representative in 1786-88, 1790 and 1791. He removed to Pike, New York, with his son Moses (3) about 1824.

Moses (2) Smith, Jr., married, in 1768, Phebe Snow, daughter of John and Abigail (Brigham) Snow. (Snow V.) Of their ten children, *Moses (3)* was their youngest child.

(V. E. Randall: *History of Chesterfield, New Hampshire,* pp. 437, 442.)

A. B. Smith

VII

MOSES (3) SMITH, son of Moses (2) Smith, Jr., and Phebe (Snow) Smith, was born at Chesterfield, New Hampshire, about 1793, and died at Pike, New York. He owned a woolen mill at Chesterfield.

Moses (3) Smith married, April 14, 1818, Huldah Hurd, daughter of Captain Robert Lane and Lydia (Russell) Hurd. (Hurd VIII.) Their son, *Albert Brigham,* was the elder of their two children.

(V. E. Randall: *History of Chesterfield, New Hampshire,* p. 437. D. D. Hurd: *History and Genealogy of the Family of Hurd,* pp. 47, 69.)

VIII

ALBERT BRIGHAM SMITH, son of Moses (3) and Huldah (Hurd) Smith, was born at Chesterfield, New Hampshire, February 6, 1819, and died at Saratoga Springs, New York, August 28, 1864. He was buried at Kenosha, Wisconsin. He acquired his education in the Academy of Chesterfield, New Hampshire, and at Pike, New York, and was a Latin student of merit. His father took him as a child to Pike, New York; there he grew to manhood and became engaged in the manufacture of farm implements. He moved to Kenosha, Wisconsin, in 1850, continued in the manufacturing business for several years, then became interested in building railroads and telegraph lines through Wisconsin, Minnesota, and Texas. The Kenosha and Rockford and the Houston and Henderson railroads were built by him. At the time of his death he was president of the North-Western Telegraph Company, controlling telegraph lines in Wisconsin and Minnesota. This company has since merged with the Western Union Telegraph Company. Mr. Smith was a member of the Presbyterian Church.

Albert Brigham Smith married, at Pike, New York, in 1844, Roxana Willard. (First Willard Line VIII.) They had four children:

1. Eva Adaline, born June 12, 1845, and died in 1920.
2. Willard Albert, born August 7, 1852, and died in January, 1928; married Alice Phelps and had one child, Roxana Willard, who married

Paul Kalmer. They had one daughter, Elizabeth Livingston Kalmer, born February 20, 1905, who married, August 4, 1926, Walter E. Schulke. Walter E. and Elizabeth Livingston (Kalmer) Schulke have two children: i. Roxana Willard Schulke, born May 15, 1928. ii. Graeme Phelps Schulke, born June 24, 1930.

3. Kittie, died in 1863.
4. *Bertha,* of whom further.

(Family records furnished by Mrs. Marsh, Highland Park, Illinois.)

IX

BERTHA SMITH, daughter of Albert Brigham and Roxana (Willard) Smith, was born at Kenosha, Wisconsin, December 2, 1859.

She married, February 1, 1881, Marshall Stuart Marsh. (Marsh IX.) They were the parents of one daughter:

1. Katharine Stuart. She was born in Chicago, May 2, 1884, and died January 30, 1932. She married, November 27, 1909, George Randall Roberts, and had children:
   i. Katharine Eleanor, born December 4, 1910, who married, at Highland Park, Illinois, June 24, 1933, Ralph B. Mack; they have one daughter, Susanna, born October 8, 1934.
   ii. George Randall, born at Highland Park, Illinois, July 5, 1912.

(Ibid.)

WILLARD ARMS

Arms—Argent, on a chevron sable between three fish weels proper five ermine spots of the first.

Crest—A griffin's head erased or.

Motto—*Gaudet patientia duris.*

(Joseph Willard: *Willard Memoir,* p. 80. *Glossary of Terms Used in Heraldry,* p. 615.)

First Willard Line

THE origin of the Willard family goes back to remote antiquity. As to the origin of the name and family there are many speculations. According to Harrison, it was originally an Anglo-Saxon personal name *Wilh(e)ard,* having been applied to one of resolutely brave spirit. Lower tells us that the Willard family, "whose chief seat is and has been from the thirteenth century East Sussex and Kent, have a tradition of Norman descent"; that the name is said to have originally been "Viliard," though he could see no evidence of it; but the Saxon or at least the pre-Norman origin of both name and family he believed to be indubitable.

The Viliard or Villard theory of the name is found in the European ancestry of the family as stated in *George Willard, of Yarmouth, Massachusetts,* a work compiled by the late James Le Baron Willard. This account tells of the family being traced through England, France, and Italy, to one, Othon, Count Bianchi di Villard, who in 1230 was of Naples. His brother, Humbert, lived in Rome and after Othon's death in 1240 succeeded to the title. The family was closely allied with that of the Pope and in the troubles which subsequently came upon the papacy, Count Bianchi di Villard was driven from his ancestral estates in 1248, and made his way with Pope Innocent IV to Lyons, France, where he died in 1260. He left two sons, the younger of whom, Humbert, removed to Marseilles, and in 1267 was made a Cardinal by Pope Clement IV. His son was made commander of the Papal Army in 1306, and fought with the Knights of St. John at the siege of Rhodes during the Crusade in 1309. His older brother, Othon, holder of the title, went to Rouen and thence to Caen, France, where he dropped

WILLARD

Arms—Argent, on a chevron sable between three fish weels proper five ermine spots of the first.

Crest—A griffin's head erased or.

Motto—*Gaudet patientia duris.*

(Joseph Willard: *Willard Memoir*, p. 80. *Glossary of Terms Used in Heraldry*, p. 615.)

PUTNAM

Arms—Sable, a stork argent, surrounded by eight crosses crosslet-fitchée of the last.

Crest—A wolf's head couped gules.

(Eben Putnam: *Putnam Genealogy*, p. 83; also as used by members of the Putnam Family Association.)

WETHERBY (WETHERBEE)

Arms—Vert, a chevron ermine between three rams passant argent, attired or.

(Burke: *General Armory.*)

BELLOWS

Arms—Sable, fretty or, on a chevron azure three lions' heads erased of the second.

Crest—An arm embowed habited, the hand proper grasping a chalice pouring water into a basin also proper.

Motto—*Tout d'en haut.* (Crozier: *General Armory.*)

WHIPPLE

Arms—Sable, on a chevron between three swans' heads erased argent, as many crescents of the field.

Crest—An elephant passant ermine.

Motto—*Fidele et brave.*

(C. H. Whipple: *Genealogy of the Whipple, Wright, and Allied Families*, p. 9. Burke: *General Armory.*)

CARR

Arms—Gules, a chevron argent charged with three mullets of the field, in the chief quarter a lion passant or. (Burke: *General Armory.*)

HOLYOKE

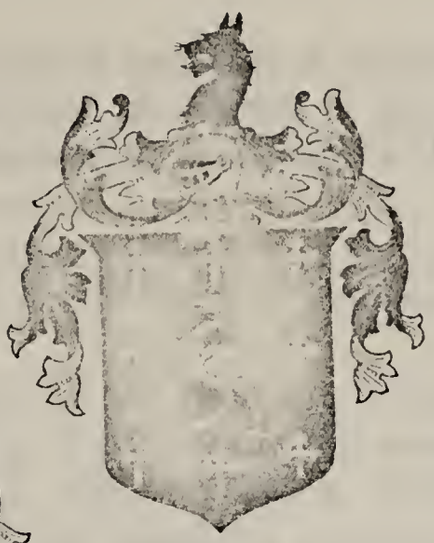
Arms—Azure, a chevron argent cotised or, between three crescents of the second.

Crest—A crescent argent. (Crozier: *General Armory.*)

HASTINGS

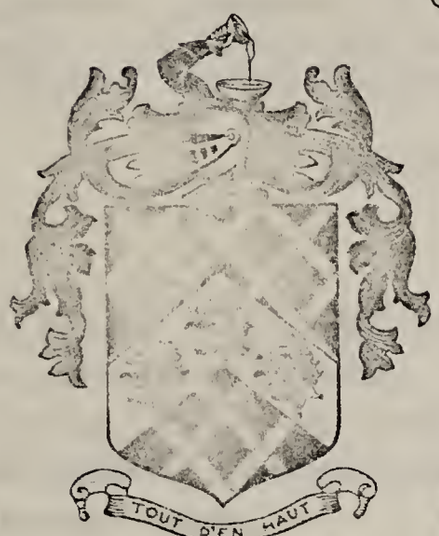
Arms—Or, a maunch gules. (Burke: *General Armory.*)

Willard



Putnam

Welherby
(Wetherbee)

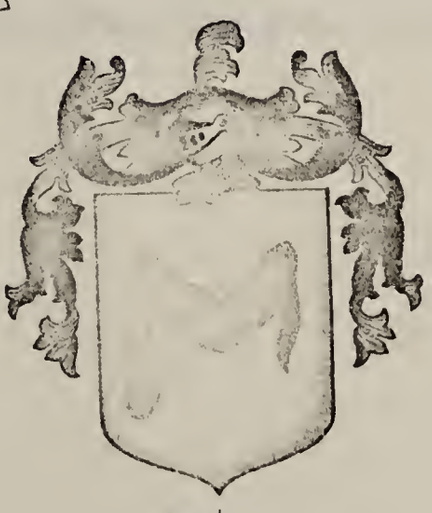


Bellows

Whipple

Carr

Holyoke



Hastings

all of the name but Villard. In 1310, having come under suspicion of disloyalty to the government, he fled with his family to England and settled in Sussex. There his loyalty and services to the Royal cause obtained for him grants of land from King Edward III. These estates were situated in Sussex and Kent. He was appointed by King Richard a magistrate and a deputy lieutenant of the "Five Counties," and granted armorial bearings which are still borne by members of the family in England.

It was from County Kent, England, that most of the American Willards came. In the records dealing with the early history of this county, the name is found in a variety of old English forms, such as, Wilard, Wielard, Wluard, Wluuard, Wlward, Wellarde, and lastly Willard. The immediate ancestors of Major Simon Willard, American progenitor of the Willards of this article, resided in the southwesterly part of County Kent. The three generations that are known of this family in England follow.

(Harrison: *Surnames of the United Kingdom.* Lower: *Patronymica Britannica.* J. A. Phelps: *Heroic Willards,* p. 76. Joseph Willard and Charles Wilkes Walker: *Willard Genealogy,* p. 1.)

The Family in England

I

RICHARD WILLARD, of the Hundred of Brenchley, County Kent, England, is referred to as a yeoman. His will, dated September 18, 1558, was proved the following October and made mention of sons Robert, Alexander, George, Richard, Andrew; *Symon,* of whom further; Thomas, and William, and daughters, Alice and Agnes.

(Joseph Willard and Charles Wilkes Walker: *Willard Genealogy,* p. 1.)

II

SYMON WILLARD, of Gowthurst, County Kent, was also a yeoman. In his will, dated February 6, 1584, and proved February 26th of that year, he men-

tions his wife Elizabeth, sons Thomas, and *Richard*, of whom further, and daughters Thomasine, and one who had married a Mr. Bolde. (*Ibid.*, p. 2.)

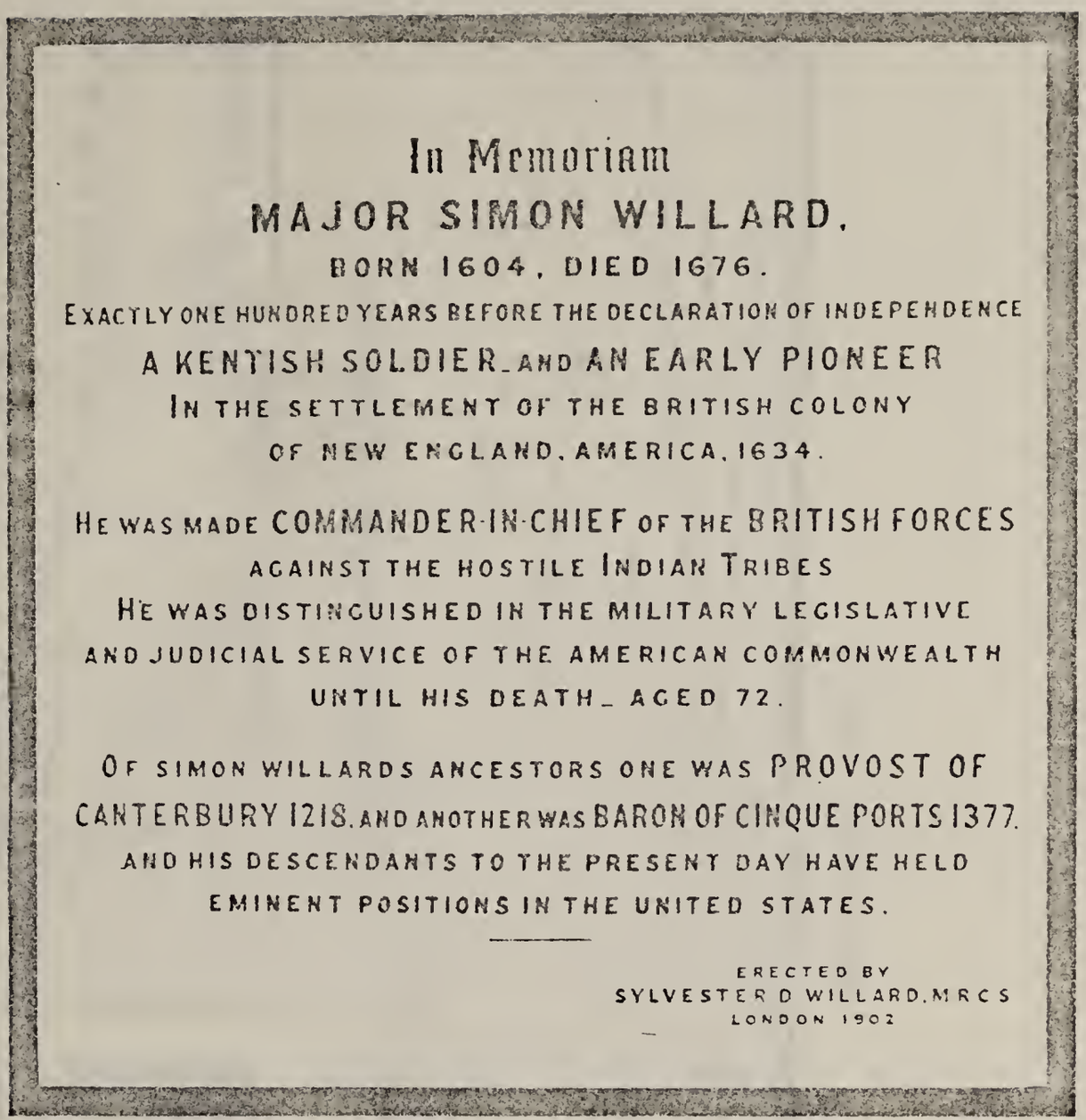
III

RICHARD WILLARD, yeoman, lived in Horsmonden, a small parish in the weald of Kent. It is stated that he married three times. His third wife, Joan Morebread, whom he married January 17, 1610, was buried February 25, 1617. His will, dated February 12, 1616, was proved before Edward Pope, vicar general, March 8, 1616, and in it mention was made of his wife Joan, her son Francis Morebread; and children George, Richard, Symon, Mary, Elizabeth, Margery, and Catherine. The register of the parish of Horsmonden gives the baptismal records of some of Richard's children. His daughter Margery, who married Dolor Davis at East Farleigh, Kent, March 29, 1624, and who came to New England, was baptized November 6, 1602. *Symon* (or *Simon*, as some records have it), of whom further, was baptized April 7, 1605; and George was baptized December 4, 1614. There appears to be no record in the register of the marriage of either of these sons, but the *tradition* that Simon's first wife was Mary Sharpe, leads to an interest in the baptism of Mary, daughter of Henry and Jane (Feylde) Sharpe, October 16, 1614, in the parish where Simon, the American ancestor was born. (*Ibid.*, pp. 2-3.)

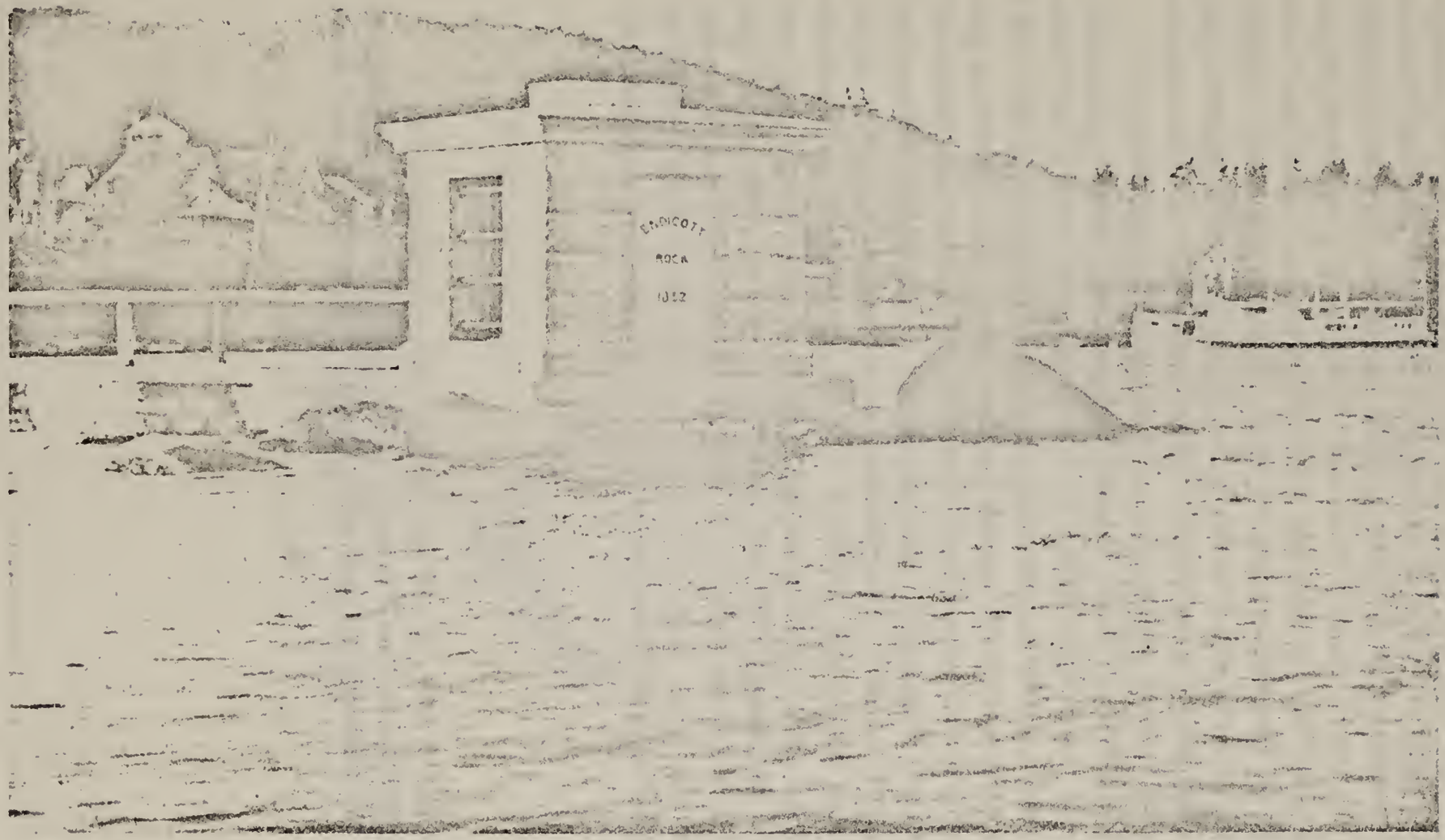
THE FAMILY IN AMERICA

I

MAJOR SIMON WILLARD, founder of the Willard family in America, was a son of Richard Willard. He was born in the parish of Horsmonden, in the county of Kent, England, baptized in the church there April 7, 1605, and died in Charlestown, Massachusetts, April 24, 1676. Simon Willard is remembered as one of the prominent and outstanding characters in the early life of Massachusachusetts in the year 1634, in company with his wife and his sister Margery and her husband, Dolor Davis. He was a merchant and began to trade with the Indians, as soon as he was fairly established in Cambridge. He became a successful


In Memoriam
MAJOR SIMON WILLARD,
BORN 1604, DIED 1676.
EXACTLY ONE HUNDRED YEARS BEFORE THE DECLARATION OF INDEPENDENCE
A KENTISH SOLDIER AND AN EARLY PIONEER
IN THE SETTLEMENT OF THE BRITISH COLONY
OF NEW ENGLAND, AMERICA, 1634.
HE WAS MADE COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF OF THE BRITISH FORCES
AGAINST THE HOSTILE INDIAN TRIBES
HE WAS DISTINGUISHED IN THE MILITARY LEGISLATIVE
AND JUDICIAL SERVICE OF THE AMERICAN COMMONWEALTH
UNTIL HIS DEATH AGED 72.
OF SIMON WILLARDS ANCESTORS ONE WAS PROVOST OF
CANTERBURY 1218. AND ANOTHER WAS BARON OF CINQUE PORTS 1377.
AND HIS DESCENDANTS TO THE PRESENT DAY HAVE HELD
EMINENT POSITIONS IN THE UNITED STATES.
ERECTED BY
SYLVESTER D WILLARD, M R C S
LONDON 1902

TABLET IN THE CRYPT OF CANTERBURY CATHEDRAL



ENDICOTT ROCK.

and prosperous merchant of Cambridge. His brother-in-law, Dolor Davis, who is also the ancestor of many distinguished Massachusetts families, settled on a farm adjoining to that of Simon Willard, who had acquired a thousand acres touching on the Charles River and the Boston town line. In 1635, with the Rev. Peter Bulkley, he led the movement which resulted in the settlement of Concord. He was the first deputy sent by that town to the General Court in 1636 and, with only three exceptions, was reëlected every subsequent year until 1654. For twenty-one years, from 1654 until his death, he was a member of the Court of Assistants, thus becoming the most popular magistrate in the Colony. In civil life he was a surveyor and was often called upon to fix the town boundaries.

"An interesting memorial of" a "survey in 1652," in which he took part, "still exists," states Mr. Joseph Willard in the *Willard Memoir,* dated 1858. For more than a century afterwards, the whole country on the western shores of Lake Winnipiseogee remained an unbroken wilderness, covered with dense forests, penetrated only by the native Indian or by the scouting parties of the English which were sent out from time to time to secure the frontier settlements from the murderous attacks of the savage foe. During all this period, the existence of this memorial seems to have been unknown. On the very spot which the commissioners established as the most northerly line of the patent, or very near to that spot, about 1838, in consequence of a dam having been thrown across the head of the weirs at the point where Lake Winnipiseogee discharges its waters into the Upper Merrimack, a large rock was exposed to view, "deeply embedded in the gravel, with its surface but little above the water, and about twenty feet in circumference." On this rock there is the following inscription:

EI SW
WP IOHN
ENDICVT
GOV

This points back to the time of the survey, and to the spot which the commissioners, in their return to the General Court, designate and establish as the north line of the patent. Endicott was then the Governor of the Colony of Mas-

sachusetts Bay; and the commissioners have very properly inscribed his name at full length, with the abbreviation "WP" for "worshipful." It would have been equally proper for them to carve out their own names in full; but want of time, and the hardness of the stone, may have prevented. EI is intended for Edward Johnson, and SW for Simon Willard, the joint commissioners, associates in public and friends in private life.

For forty years Simon Willard was active in military affairs. He rose to the rank of major and commanded the troops against the Indians. In the year 1655 he led the expedition against the Narragansetts, and in King Philip's War he played an important part, leading the Middlesex Regiment. He was invited by the town of Lancaster, on February 7, 1658-59, to make his home in that town. Having been promised certain lands and privileges, he decided to move to Lancaster and accordingly sold out his Concord estates in 1659. He lived in Lancaster twelve years and in 1670-71 removed to his large "Nonacoicus Farm," in the southern part of Groton, where in 1671-72 he served as chairman of the committee to seat the meetinghouse. In 1673 he was chairman of the Groton selectmen. His farm comprised five hundred acres, which had been laid out to him in 1657 as payment of a debt; upon this land he had his mansion built, which served not only for the convenience of his family, but also as a garrison and military headquarters. In 1676, when a large part of Groton was burned by the Indians, Major Willard's "Nonacoicus Mansion" was among the first to be destroyed. His family were then in Charlestown, having removed there a short time prior to the burning of Groton.

Major Simon Willard was one of the most conspicuous and honored men of his day and died at the close of King Philip's War, after achieving his greatest triumphs. Shortly after his death, Benjamin Thompson, America's earliest poet, wrote the following interesting lines, which are quoted from *An Historical Sketch of Groton, Massachusetts, 1655-1899:*

EPITAPHIUM

Great, Good and Just, Valiant and Wise
New England's Common Sacrifice
The Prince of War, the Bond of Love
A True, Heroic, Martial Dove.

Pardon, I crowd his Parts so close
Which all the World in Measure Knows;
We envy Death and well we may
Who keep him under Lock and Key.

Major Simon Willard owned considerable property at the time of his death, which was to be divided among his widow and children.

Major Simon Willard married (first) Mary Sharpe, baptized in the parish church at Horsmonden, England, October 16, 1614, daughter of Henry and Jane (Feylde) Sharpe. He married (second) Elizabeth Dunster, sister of Henry Dunster, first president of Harvard College. After her death, which occurred about six months after the marriage, Major Willard married (third) her sister, Mary Dunster, who survived him and married (second) Deacon Joseph Noyes, of Sudbury, Massachusetts. She died in Sudbury in 1715. Of Simon Willard's first marriage there were eight children, and of the third, nine.

Children (correct order of birth unknown):

1. Mary, born in England; married, about 1649, Joshua Edmunds.
2. Elizabeth, born probably in England, probably died early and unmarried.
3. Elizabeth, died August 29, 1690; married, April 8, 1653, Robert Blood.
4. Dorothy, died in infancy or early youth.
5. *Josiah,* of whom further.
6. Samuel, born January 31, 1639-40, died September 12, 1707; married (first), August 8, 1664, Abigail Sherman; (second), about 1679, Eunice Tyng.
7. Sarah, born in 1642, died January 22, 1678; married Nathaniel Howard.
8. Abovehope, born October 30, 1646, died December 23, 1663, unmarried.
9. Simon, born November 23, 1649, died June 23, 1731; married (first), about 1679, Martha Jacob; (second), July 25, 1722, Priscilla Buttolph.
10. Mary, born in September, 1653; married Cyprian Stevens.
11. *Henry* (see Second Willard Line II).
12. John, born February 12, 1656-57, died August 27, 1726; married Mary Hayward.
13. Daniel, born December 29, 1658, died August 23, 1708; married (first) Hannah Cutler; (second) Mary Mills.

14. Joseph, born January 4, 1660-61.
15. Benjamin, born in 1665; married Sarah Lakin.
16. Hannah, born October 6, 1666, died August 2, 1733; married Captain Thomas Brintnall.
17. Jonathan, born December 14, 1669, died in 1706; married Mary Browne.

(Joseph Willard: *Willard Memoir*, pp. 168-70, 365, 367, 371, 372; 376, 377, 382, 383, 384, 385, 386, 387, 389. H. R. Stiles: *History of Ancient Wethersfield, Connecticut*, Vol. II, pp. 792-93. D. Hurd: *History of Middlesex County, Massachusetts*, Vol. II, p. 508. W. R. Cutter: *Genealogical and Family History of Central New York*, Vol. I, p. 426. Joseph Willard and Charles Wilkes Walker: *Willard Genealogy*.)

II

JOSIAH WILLARD, son of Major Simon and Mary (Sharpe) Willard, was born probably in New England, and died in Wethersfield, Connecticut, in 1674. For a number of years he resided at Hartford, then, in September, 1662, he was admitted an inhabitant of Wethersfield. Josiah Willard was a distinguished man in the little community, the ancestor of the Wethersfield Willards, and he resided on the south and west side of Broad Street. He was one of the messengers sent by the Wethersfield Church to bring Mr. Bulkeley from New London to be their spiritual adviser at Wethersfield, in 1666. At a town meeting it was "voted and agreed that Mr. Josiah Willard should teach scoole for the ensuing year," and it appears that he removed to Newington Parish and there "kept schoole."

Josiah Willard married, March 20, 1656-57, Hannah Hosmer. (First Hosmer Line II.)

Children:

1. *Samuel*, of whom further.
2. Josiah, born March 13, 1659-60, died unmarried.
3. Simon, died January 8, 1726; married, February 12, 1690.
4. Dorothy, married, June 15, 1682, John Belden, who was born June 12, 1658.
5. Stephen, born about 1667-68, died July 28, 1741.
6. Thomas, married, probably about 1690, Abigail Bradley.

7. John, died unmarried.
8. Hannah, married, May 18, 1698, Captain Janna Meigs.

(H. R. Stiles: *History of Ancient Wethersfield, Connecticut,* Vol. II, p. 793. Joseph Willard: *Willard Memoir,* pp. 365-66.)

III

CAPTAIN SAMUEL WILLARD, son of Josiah and Hannah (Hosmer) Willard, was born at Hartford, Connecticut, September 19, 1658, and died at Saybrook, Connecticut, in 1713-14. He was in command of Fort Saybrook.

Captain Samuel Willard married, June 6, 1683, Sarah Clarke. (Clarke III.) Children:

1. Samuel, born about 1692, died December 27, 1779, aged eighty-seven; married Sarah Stilman.
2. *Joseph,* of whom further.

(H. K. Stiles: *History of Ancient Wethersfield, Connecticut,* Vol. II, pp. 793-94. Joseph Willard: *Willard Memoir,* p. 392.)

IV

REV. JOSEPH WILLARD, younger son of Captain Samuel and Sarah (Clarke) Willard, was born in Saybrook, Connecticut, July 23, 1696, and died in Rutland, Massachusetts, August 23, 1723. He was a graduate of Yale College in 1714, and in 1723 received his Master of Arts degree from Harvard College. He lived for the three years, 1718-19-20, in Sunderland, Massachusetts. In 1721 he was invited and accepted the invitation to settle with the people of Rutland, Massachusetts, as their pastor. This settlement was then in its infancy, comprising some fifty-odd families who possessed something of the spirit of the Pilgrims. Rutland was a vast wilderness infested with Indians and wild animals. Owing to the fears and dangers of the Indians, he did not take up his duties as pastor until the fall of 1723. His pastoral work was not for long, however, for on August 23rd of that year he was scalped and killed by the Indians. He was a

man of great earnestness and devotion, much loved and honored by his people, and his death was consequently felt as a great loss to the infant State.

Rev. Joseph Willard married, in August, 1718, Susannah Lynde. (Lynde IV.)

Children:

1. William.
2. *Joseph, Jr.*, of whom further.

(Joseph Willard: *Willard Memoir*, p. 392. Joseph Willard and Charles Wilkes Walker: *Willard Genealogy*, pp. 41, 42. *History of Worcester County, Massachusetts*, Vol. II, pp. 259-60. *Yale Biographies.*)

V

JOSEPH WILLARD, JR., son of Rev. Joseph and Susannah (Lynde) Willard, was born at Rutland, Massachusetts, in 1723, about three months after the death of his father, and died in Charlestown, New Hampshire, September 11, 1799. With his mother he moved to Winchester, New Hampshire, but later he made his home in Charlestown, where on June 7, 1760, he, his wife and their five children were taken from their home on the "Great Meadow" and made prisoners by the Indians. Samuel, their sixth child, who was then their youngest, proved to be a hindrance to the Indians' retreat and so was killed. They were held in captivity four months and during that time two of their children died. The rest of the family returned to Charlestown.

Joseph Willard, Jr., married Huldah Willard, daughter of Moses and Susannah (Hastings) Willard. (Second Willard Line V.) They had twelve children. *Samuel*, of whom further, was their eighth child.

(Joseph Willard and Charles Wilkes Walker: *Willard Genealogy*, pp. 42, 84. E. S. Stackpole: *History of New Hampshire*, Vol. II, p. 24.)

VI

SAMUEL WILLARD, son of Joseph, Jr., and Huldah (Willard) Willard, was born at Charlestown, New Hampshire, November 28, 1763, and died there January 22, 1802. He appears to have spent his entire life at Charlestown.

R. W. Parmelee

He married (first) Abigail Bellows. He married (second), in 1787, Joanna Putnam. (Putnam—American Line—VI.) By his first marriage there were three children, and by the second there were seven. *Antonio,* of whom further, was the first child of the second marriage.

(Joseph Willard and Charles Wilkes Walker: *Willard Genealogy,* p. 162.)

VII

ANTONIO WILLARD, son of Samuel and Joanna (Putnam) Willard, was born at Charlestown, New Hampshire, October 8, 1787. After his marriage he moved to Perry, Wyoming County, New York, and later resided at Pike, same county, where both he and his wife died.

Antonio Willard married, about 1806, Elizabeth Wetherbee. (Wetherbee IV.) They had eight children, including *Roxana,* of whom further.

(Ibid. Family records.)

VIII

ROXANA WILLARD, daughter of Antonio and Elizabeth (Wetherbee) Willard, was born at Perry, Wyoming County, New York, July 4, 1824, and died at Kenosha, Wisconsin, May 17, 1905.

She married, at Pike, Wyoming County, New York, in 1844, Albert Brigham Smith. (Smith VIII.) She married (second) Frank Parmelee.

(Ibid.)

WETHERBY (WETHERBEE) ARMS

Arms—Vert, a chevron ermine between three rams passant argent, attired or.
(Burke: *General Armory.*)

Wetherbee

ROM the market town of Wetherby, in the parish of Spofforth, West Riding of Yorkshire, England, originated the surname Wetherby; and from this came later the forms Weatherby, Weatherbee, and Wetherbee. The last spelling, although not entirely unknown in England, is the Americanized form of the name. The name Robertus de Wethirby appears among those listed in the Poll Tax, 1379, of West Riding of Yorkshire.

(Bardsley: *Dictionary of English and Welsh Surnames.*)

I

JOHN WETHERBY (or WETHERBEE) died in Stow, Massachusetts, about 1711. He is said to have emigrated from the North of England. Although we do not know the date of his arrival in America, his name is found in early records of Marlboro and Sudbury, Massachusetts.

He was married twice, the first time on September 18, 1672, to Mary Howe, born June 18, 1658, died at Stow, Massachusetts, June 5, 1684, daughter of John and Mary Howe. He married (second), September 16, 1684, Lydia Moore. Hayward's *History of Gilsum, New Hampshire,* p. 412, gives four children as of the first marriage and five of the second, and makes *Ephraim,* of whom further, the first child of the second marriage. As the date of Ephraim's birth has not been found, it is somewhat uncertain whether he was the son of Mary or Lydia, but the general belief is that it was Lydia.

(S. Hayward: *History of Gilsum, New Hampshire,* p. 412.)

II

CAPTAIN EPHRAIM WETHERBEE, son of John and probably Lydia (Moore) Wetherbee, died in Boston, Massachusetts, November 7, 1745. He was the progenitor of the Wetherbee family in Charlestown, New Hampshire. He was commissioned a lieutenant under the Province of Massachusetts as early as 1737, and records show that he was a greatly respected man.

Captain Wetherbee married (first), in 1721, Elizabeth Hall, who died June 12, 1732. He married (second), September 18, 1732, Joanna Bellows, daughter of Benjamin and Dorcas (Cutler-Willard) Bellows. (Bellows III.)

Children of the first marriage:

1. Ruth, born in Stow, Middlesex County, Massachusetts, February 28, 1721-22.
2. Ephraim, born in Stow about 1724.
3. Paul, who married Hannah Pierce.
4. Mary, born in Lunenburg, Worcester County, Massachusetts, January 6, 1729-30.
5. Betsey, born May 15, 1732.

Children of the second marriage:

6. *Rachel,* of whom further.
7. Jonathan, born October 14, 1734.
8. Abigail, born February 13, 1736.
9. Susannah, born March 27, 1738.
10. Abijah, born April 24, 1740.
11. Joanna, born September 13, 1742.
12. *Captain Samuel,* of whom further.

(*Ibid.* Saunderson: *History of Charlestown, New Hampshire,* pp. 609-10. *Lunenburg, Massachusetts, Early Records,* p. 334.)

III-A

CAPTAIN SAMUEL WETHERBEE, son of Captain Ephraim and Joanna (Bellows) Wetherbee, was born in Lunenburg, Massachusetts, April 3, 1745, and died in Concord, Vermont, October 29, 1819, having been one of the

original proprietors of that town, and a man of considerable influence there. He and his wife are buried in Pike Cemetery, Concord.

Captain Samuel Wetherbee married Susannah Johnson, who died in Concord, April 16, 1821. She suffered severe hardships at the hands of the Indians, whose captive she was, later being ransomed. Returning to her home, she reared a large family of children. One authority credits Captain Samuel Wetherbee with a family of fifteen children, the oldest, Susanna, born in 1770. Record is found of a son, Jason, born in 1772, and a daughter Randy, born in Concord, Vermont, July 5, 1796. He is said to have had a daughter Betsey, and certain descendants are of the opinion that it was his daughter Betsey who married Antonio Willard. The proving or disproving of this assumption has been found impossible owing to the absence and in several instances the destruction of the vital and public records.

(Saunderson: *History of Charlestown, New Hampshire,* p. 628. Vital statistics from office of town clerk, Concord, Vermont. *Family records.*)

III-B

RACHEL WETHERBEE, daughter of Captain Ephraim and Joanna (Bellows) Wetherbee, was born April 3, 1733, and died June 12, 1812.

She married, in Lunenburg, Massachusetts, January 24, 1754, Thomas Putnam. (Putnam—American Line—V.)

(E. Putnam: *History of the Putnam Family,* pp. 152-53.)

IV

ELIZABETH WETHERBEE, possibly the daughter of Captain Samuel and Susannah (Johnson) Wetherbee, was born about 1786. She married, about 1806, Antonio Willard. (First Willard Line VII.)

(Saunderson: *History of Charlestown, New Hampshire,* p. 628. Joseph Willard and Charles Wilkes Walker: *Willard Genealogy,* p. 162.)

BELLOWS ARMS

Arms—Sable, fretty or, on a chevron azure three lions' heads erased of the second.
Crest—An arm embowed habited, the hand proper grasping a chalice pouring water into a basin also proper.
Motto—Tout d'en haut. (Crozier: *General Armory.*)

Bellows

BELLEW, an Anglo-Saxon name, was founded by Belleau, whose name appears on the Roll of Battle Abbey as Marshal to the army of William the Conqueror, A. D. 1066. It is often Latinized as De Bella Agua. There is still a commune Belleau (meaning beautiful water), in the Department Meurthe et Moselle, near the city of Nancy in northeastern France, and a writer, Remi Belleau, was born at Nogent in 1528.

(Burke: *History of the Commoners,* Vol. II, pp. 532-34.)

I

JOHN BELLOWES or BELLOWS, aged twelve, was a passenger on the ship "Hopewell," sailing from London, England, April 6, 1635, for New England. He died in Marlborough, Massachusetts, in the summer of 1683. He appears as a resident of Concord, Massachusetts, in 1645. He settled in Marlborough, Massachusetts, in 1660, but with other refugees fled to Concord after the attack on Marlborough by the Indian allies of King Philip, March 20, 1676. He remained in Concord for a year or so, then returned to Marlborough, where he owned a farm.

John Bellows married, in Concord, Massachusetts, May 9, 1655, Mary Wood, daughter of John and Mary Wood, of Concord, and later of Marlborough. She died August 17, 1690, aged eighty. There were ten children of the marriage,

eight sons and two daughters, of whom *Benjamin,* of whom further, was the youngest.

(Hotten: *Lists of Emigrants from London,* p. 49. Thomas B. Peck: *Bellows Genealogy,* pp. 1-17.)

II

BENJAMIN BELLOWS, son of John and Mary (Wood) Bellows, was born at Concord, Massachusetts, January 18, 1676-77, died in Lunenburg, Massachusetts, March 19, 1750. He bought a farm in Lancaster, Massachusetts, August 18, 1698, partly in consideration of fences made for John Moore and partly in consideration of a life support for John Moore and his wife, who deeded to him the rest of his estate April 13, 1700. In 1706 Benjamin Bellows sold this farm and became inn-keeper on the Willard estate at Still River, which was then in the northeastern part of Lancaster, but now is a part of Harvard. In 1728 he removed to Lunenburg and settled in the centre of the town. The house that he occupied was made over in 1882 in the Queen Anne style and called "Eagle House."

Benjamin Bellows married, in Concord, Massachusetts, January 5, 1703-04, Mrs. Dorcas (Cutler) Willard, widow of Henry Willard (Second Willard Line II), fourth son of Major Simon Willard, who was famous in the Indian wars. She died in Lunenburg, September 8, 1747. *Joanna,* of whom further, was the second child of this marriage. There were four children, three daughters and one son. *(Ibid.)*

III

JOANNA BELLOWS, daughter of Benjamin and Dorcas (Cutler-Willard) Bellows, was born in Lancaster, Massachusetts, in 1707, and died in Charlestown, New Hampshire, August 26, 1762. She married, September 18, 1732, as his second wife, Captain Ephraim Wetherbee, of Lunenburg, Massachusetts. (Wetherbee II.)

(S. Hayward: *History of Gilsum, New Hampshire,* p. 412.)

PUTNAM ARMS

Arms—Sable, a stork argent, surrounded by eight crosses crosslet-fitchée of the last.

Crest—A wolf's head couped gules.

(Eben Putnam: *Putnam Genealogy,* p. 83; also as used by members of the Putnam Family Association.)

Putnam

THE Putnam family is of ancient lineage, the name appearing in the records of several counties, particularly those of Hants, Buckingham, Hertford, and Surrey. The name has been borne by men of distinction and mark in their time, so that the family has contributed its share to the sturdy gentry that has built up the English commonwealth and laid the foundations for that association of great peoples which forms the English-speaking world.

John Putnam, founder of the Salem, Massachusetts, branch of the family, is credited with an ancient ancestry which is traced as follows:

THE FAMILY IN ENGLAND

I

SIMON DE PUTTENHAM, 1199.

II

RALPH DE PUTTENHAM, of Puttenham, 1217.

III

RICHARD DE PUTTENHAM, 1273.

IV

JOHN DE PUTTENHAM, time of Edward I.

V

THOMAS PUTTENHAM, time of Edward I.

VI

ROGER PUTTENHAM, high sheriff for Herts, 1322.

VII

HENRY PUTTENHAM, about 1300-50.

VIII

SIR ROGER PUTTENHAM, about 1320-80.

IX

WILLIAM PUTTENHAM, of Puttenham, Penn, Sherfield, Warbleton, etc.

X

HENRY PUTTENHAM, of Puttenham, Penn, Sherfield, Warbleton, etc., 1408-73.

XI

WILLIAM PUTTENHAM, of Puttenham, Penn, Long Marston, Sherfield, Warbleton, Tannerigge, Williegh, 1430-92; married Lady Anne de Hampden. (Descent from Mark Antony through Charlemagne LXXIV.)

XII

NICHOLAS PUTTENHAM, of Penn.

XIII

HENRY PUTTENHAM, of Eddlesborough, 1526.

XIV

RICHARD PUTTENHAM, of Eddlesborough, 1523, and Woughton, 1556.

XV

JOHN PUTNAM, of Slapton and Wingrave, 1573.

XVI

NICHOLAS PUTNAM, of Wingrave and Stukeley, 1598; married Margaret Goodspeed, and had a son, *John,* of whom further, of Aston Abotts and Salem, New England.

(E. Putnam: *History of the Putnam Family,* chart opp. p. 38.)

The Family in America

I

JOHN PUTNAM, son of Nicholas and Margaret (Goodspeed) Putnam, of Aston Abbotts, County Bucks, England, was born about 1580, and died suddenly in Salem Village (now Danvers), Massachusetts, December 30, 1662, aged about eighty years. In the land deeds of the time, John Putnam is described as both husbandman and yeoman. He was a man of substance and probably of as much education as was common among the substantial but not intellectual class of the time.

John Putnam married, in England, Priscilla (probably either Priscilla Deacon or Priscilla Gould), who was admitted to the church in Salem in 1641. They were parents of four children. *Thomas (1),* of whom further, was their second child.

(E. Putnam: *History of the Putnam Family* (1891 edition), p. 3; (1907 edition), p. 5.)

II

LIEUTENANT THOMAS (1) PUTNAM, eldest son of John and Priscilla Putnam, was baptized at Aston Abotts, County Bucks, England, March 7, 1614-15, and died at Salem Village, Massachusetts, May 5, 1686. He was an inhabitant of Lynn, Massachusetts, in 1640; in 1642 was freeman; and in 1643 he was chosen one of the seven selectmen of Lynn. He was admitted to the church of Salem, April 3, 1643. On October 8, 1662, the General Court confirmed his appointment as lieutenant in the troop of horse.

Lieutenant Thomas (1) Putnam married (first), at Lynn, Massachusetts, October 17, 1643, Ann Holyoke. (Holyoke II.) She died September 1, 1665, and he married (second), at Salem, November 14, 1666, Mary Veren, widow of Nathaniel Veren, a rich merchant of Salem. She died March 16 or 17, 1694-95. There were eight children of the first marriage, of whom *Thomas (2)* of whom further, was the fourth. Of the second marriage there was one child.

(E. Putnam: *History of the Putnam Family* (1907 edition), p. 7.)

III

SERGEANT THOMAS (2) PUTNAM, son of Lieutenant Thomas (1) and Ann (Holyoke) Putnam, was born at Salem, Massachusetts, February 1, 1652, was baptized at the First Church there on April 16, 1652, and died in Salem, May 24, 1699. He received a liberal education for his day, but in spite of this he shared with his contemporaries the belief in witchcraft. He had his part in the acute crisis of that delusion which took place in Salem in 1692, as did also his wife. His own and his wife's death resulted directly from the strain of the witchcraft trials.

Sergeant Putnam was a man of great influence in his community, which looked on him as a man of great sagacity, probity and courage. He served his town in the capacity of parish clerk, and many of the records of the witchcraft trials are written in his fine, clear and beautiful hand. He took part also in the Narragansett fight, as a member of the company of troopers enlisted for defence.

Sergeant Thomas (2) Putnam married, November 25, 1678, Ann Carr. (Carr II.) *Seth,* of whom further, was the youngest of their twelve children.

(*Ibid.,* pp. 38-39.)

IV

SETH PUTNAM, son of Sergeant Thomas (2) and Ann (Carr) Putnam, was born in May, 1695, was baptized in Salem Village, Massachusetts, and died at Charlestown, New Hampshire, November 30, 1775. He was one of the first and earliest of the Salem (Danvers) Putnams to go forth into the wilderness and make there a home for himself and family. In 1719 he bought land of Samuel Walker in Billerica. On this sixty-acre farm he lived until about 1750, when he removed to Number Four, now Charlestown, New Hampshire. This frontier post was garrisoned in 1747, and on June 21, 1751, a company of the settlers was organized with Phineas Stevens as captain; on the rolls of this company appear the names of two of Seth Putnam's sons, Ebenezer and Thomas. Though the father was living at Charlestown, his name does not appear on the company rolls. He helped to organize the first church at Charlestown and was one of its first ten members.

Seth Putnam married, September 16, 1718, Ruth Whipple. (Whipple III.) They had eight children, all born in Billerica, Massachusetts. *Thomas,* of whom further, was their sixth child.

(*Ibid.,* pp. 77-79. O. M. Whipple: *Whipple Genealogy,* p. 31.)

V

THOMAS PUTNAM, son of Seth and Ruth (Whipple) Putnam, was born in Billerica, Massachusetts, October 22, 1728, and died in Charlestown, New Hampshire, August 20, 1814. Thomas Putnam took part in the French and Indian War as soon as he was able to bear arms. In 1750 his name was on the roll of Captain Steven's Company at Number Four. Shortly afterwards he settled in Lunenburg, Massachusetts, but in 1759 he was again in Charlestown. In

civil and religious affairs Thomas Putnam took a leading part. He was an early member of the church at Charlestown and served that body as deacon for several years. In 1771 he moved to Acworth, New Hampshire, where he was the first justice of the peace and likewise the first miller, for he built the first gristmill erected there. He was moderator of Acworth town meetings in 1775, 1779; selectman during the years 1772, 1773, 1775, 1776, and 1778; and served also as deacon of the Acworth Church. He appears to have subsequently returned to Charlestown, where he was standing moderator of the church meetings from 1793 on.

Thomas Putnam married, in Lunenburg, Massachusetts, January 24, 1754, Rachel Wetherbee. (Wetherbee III-B.) Their children, born in Lunenburg, numbered sixteen, of whom *Joanna,* was the seventh.

(E. Putnam: *History of the Putnam Family,* pp. 152-53.)

VI

JOANNA PUTNAM, daughter of Thomas and Rachel (Wetherbee) Putnam, was born in Charlestown, New Hampshire, December 30, 1763, and died April 30, 1843. She married, in 1787, as his second wife, Samuel Willard. (First Willard Line VI.)

(*Ibid.*, p. 153. Joseph Willard and Charles Wilkes Walker: *Willard Genealogy,* p. 162.)

Second Willard Line

FOR introduction, family in England and generation I in America, see the First Willard Line.

II

HENRY WILLARD, son of Major Simon and Mary (Dunster) Willard, was born in Concord, Massachusetts, June 4, 1655, and died in Lancaster, Massachusetts, in 1701. His chief occupation was that of a farmer. At his death he left large landed estates at Groton and at Lancaster, Massachusetts.

Henry Willard married (first), July 18, 1674, Mary Lakin, who died in 1688. (Lakin IV.) He married (second), in 1689, Dorcas Cutler, who survived him, and married (second) Benjamin Bellows. (Bellows II.)

Children of the first marriage (correct order of birth unknown):

1. Henry, born April 11, 1675; married (first), July 21, 1698, Abigail Temple; (second) Sarah Nutting.
2. *Simon,* of whom further.
3. Mary, born in 1680; married Isaac Hunt.
4. John, born September 3, 1682, died April, 1761; married Anne Hill.
5. Hezekiah, married Anna Wilder.
6. Joseph, born about 1686, died July 30, 1761; married Elizabeth Tarbell.
7. Sarah, married Samuel Rogers.

Children of the second marriage:

8. Samuel, born May 31, 1690, died in November, 1752; married, August 19, 1717, Elizabeth Phelps.

9. James, died October 11, 1769: married, about 1718, Hannah Houghton.
10. Josiah, born in 1693, died December 8, 1750; married, about 1715, Hannah Wilder.
11. Jonathan, born about 1695, died about 1757; married, August 17, 1719, Keziah White.
12. Abigail, died unmarried.
13. Susanna, married, March 19, 1723-24, John Moore.
14. Tabitha, probably died young, unmarried.

(J. Savage: *Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England.* W. R. Cutter: *Genealogical and Personal Memoirs of Families of Massachusetts,* Vol. II, p. 1186. Joseph Willard: *Willard Memoir,* pp. 372-75. Joseph Willard and Charles Wilkes Walker: *Willard Genealogy.*)

III

SIMON WILLARD, son of Henry and Mary (Lakin) Willard, was born at Groton, Massachusetts, October 8, 1678, and died at Lancaster, Massachusetts, in 1706. His father spent the principal part of his life, after 1682, in Lancaster, hence Simon Willard lived in Lancaster from early childhood. He appears to be the same Simon Willard who, with Benjamin Bellows, commanded a garrison in the French and Indian invasions of April, 1704.

He married, at Lancaster, in 1700, Mary Whitcomb, daughter of a leading family of that town. (Whitcomb III.)

Children:

1. Aaron, born in January, 1701, baptized May 10, 1719, died in May, 1784; married, December 16, 1724, Mary Wright.
2. *Moses,* of whom further.
3. Eunice, baptized May 10, 1719: married Joseph Daby, Jr.
4. Alice, baptized July 20, 1718: married, January 29, 1718-19, Captain Jonathan Whitney.
5. Miriam (posthumous), baptized July 20, 1707; married, January 29, 1723, Joseph Maynard.

(Joseph Willard and Charles Wilkes Walker: *Willard Genealogy,* p. 31. Marvin: *History of Lancaster, Massachusetts,* p. 133. Joseph Willard: *Willard Memoir,* pp. 407-09.)

IV

LIEUTENANT MOSES WILLARD, son of Simon and Mary (Whitcomb) Willard, was born at Lancaster, Massachusetts, in 1702 or 1703, died at Charlestown, New Hampshire, June 18, 1756, and was buried at Charlestown. He married, in 1727, and from that date until 1732 he made his home in Groton, Massachusetts, removing in the latter year to Lunenburg; in 1742 he moved to Charlestown, New Hampshire, having been one of its principal founders. He was also a town officer of Charlestown. In the French and Indian War he held the title of lieutenant and was killed by the Indians in 1756 on the Great Meadows, Charlestown.

Lieutenant Moses Willard married, at Groton, Massachusetts, September 28, 1727, Susannah Hastings. (Hastings IV.) They had eleven children, among them *Huldah*, of whom further.

(Joseph Willard and Charles Wilkes Walker: *Willard Genealogy*, pp. 51-53. Joseph Willard: *Willard Memoir*, p. 408.)

V

HULDAH WILLARD, daughter and third child of Lieutenant Moses and Susannah (Hastings) Willard, was born at Groton, Massachusetts, May 27, 1732, and died at Charlestown, New Hampshire. She married Joseph Willard, Jr., son of Rev. Joseph and Susannah (Lynde) Willard. (First Willard Line V.)

(Joseph Willard and Charles Wilkes Walker: *Willard Genealogy*, p. 84.)

LYNDE ARMS

Arms—Gules, on a chief or, three mallets of the first.

Crest—A demi-griffin, wings endorsed, holding in the paws a mallet.

(From the seal of Enoch Lynde, in E. E. Salisbury's *Family Histories and Genealogies,* Vol. I, p. 82.)

Lynde

LYNDE, as a surname, represents the mutilated and abbreviated form of the Holland Dutch name Van der Linden. Thus it falls under the classification of descriptive place names, since, as is evident, it means those who lived "under the linden or lime trees." The family, while probably of Netherland or Flemish descent, seems to have become early identified with England, for we find the name Robert atte Lynde in the Writs of Parliament of 1300, and that of Thomas de la Lynde in Kirby's Quest, County Somerset, in 1327. The evidence, however, of the connection between the Netherland Van der Linden of Brabant and the English branch of the family is clearly marked in the similarity of the arms taken from a seal of Enoch Lynde, the father of Simon Lynde, the American progenitor, to those cited by Rietstap in his *Armorial Général* for Van der Linden of Brabant, created, September 27, 1663, barons of d'Hoogvoorst: "De gueules; au chef d'argent charge de trois maillets penchis de sable."

The earliest known member of our particular family in England was Nathan Lynde, whose wife's name was Elizabeth. They were the grandparents of *Enoch,* of whom further.

I

ENOCH LYNDE, grandson of Nathan and Elizabeth Lynde, was born in 1580, and died in the parish of St. Andrew, Hubbard, London, the administration of his estate being granted in October, 1636. He was a merchant residing in London, "engaged in foreign trade," and had a contract with the government to carry the mails to the Low Countries and other foreign parts.

Enoch Lynde married, at the parish church of Hackney, near London, October 25, 1614, Elizabeth Digby, daughter and heiress of Everard Digby. (Digby XVII.) (Descent from Magna Charta Baron de Lanvalei XV.) They are known to have had five children, including *Simon,* of whom further.

(E. E. Salisbury: *Family Histories and Genealogies,* pt. 2, Vol. I, p. 359.)

II

SIMON LYNDE, son of Enoch and Elizabeth (Digby) Lynde, was baptized at St. Andrew's, Hubbard, London, in June, 1624, and died in Boston, Massachusetts, November 22, 1687. In his youth he served an apprenticeship to a Mr. Delanay, a merchant of London, and was later sent by him to Holland in charge of his business interests there, and "keept his books in ye Dutch toungue." He came to Boston, Massachusetts, in 1650, and acquired large landed possessions in Massachusetts, Connecticut, and Rhode Island. He served in Captain James Oliver's Company in King Philip's War and was a member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company of Boston. In 1686 he was appointed one of the assistant justices of the Court of Pleas and Sessions and in 1687 one of the assistant justices of the Supreme Court. The inventory of his estate amounted to a valuation of £7,622 18s. 5d., a great sum for those days when the purchasing power of money was about ten times what it is now, and when the general level of wealth was very low. Of this amount £204 15s. was in silver plate.

Simon Lynde married, in February, 1652, Hannah Newdigate (or Newgate), daughter of Mr. John Newdigate. They lived in a large addition to his father-in-law's house on the corner of Hanover Street and Wing's Lane (now Elm Street), Boston. Twelve children were born of this marriage, *Nathaniel,* of whom further, being their fourth child.

(E. E. Salisbury: *Family Histories and Genealogies,* pt. 2, Vol. I, pp. 359-411. G. M. Bodge: *Soldiers in King Philip's War,* 2d edition, p. 177.)

III

NATHANIEL LYNDE, son of Simon and Hannah (Newdigate) Lynde, was born November 22, 1659, and died at Saybrook, Connecticut, October 5,

1729. He took his Christian name from his mother's brother, Nathaniel Newdigate. After serving an apprenticeship to his father, he moved to Saybrook, Connecticut, in which town his father, on April 16, 1685, deeded to him several hundred acres of land with "housing, barn, orchards, fences, woods, underwoods, flats, etc.," which included Lynde Point, Fenwick Hall, and the Lighthouse. Nathaniel Lynde was generally, from 1689 to 1721, judge of the Quorum. In 1701 he was the first treasurer of the Collegiate School of Saybrook, which afterwards became Yale College, and in 1703 he gave to it a house and land for its use as long as the school continued at Saybrook.

Nathaniel Lynde married (first), in 1683, Susannah Willoughby. (Willoughby—American Line—II.) She died February 22, 1709-10, and he married (second) Mrs. Sarah (Lee) Buckingham, widow of David Buckingham, who died in 1725. His nine children were of his first marriage, *Susannah,* of whom further, being the sixth child. *(Ibid.)*

IV

SUSANNAH LYNDE, daughter of Nathaniel and Susannah (Willoughby) Lynde, was born at Saybrook, Connecticut, April 14, 1700, and died at Winchester, New Hampshire, in 1748. She married (first), in August, 1718, the Rev. Joseph Willard, who was killed by the Indians, August 23, 1723. (First Willard Line IV.) She married (second) the Rev. Andrew Gardner, pastor at Worcester, Rutland and Winchester, New Hampshire.

(*Ibid.* Joseph Willard and Charles Wilkes Walker: *Willard Genealogy,* pp. 41, 42.)

CLARK (CLARKE) ARMS

Arms—Argent, on a fesse between three crosses pattée sable, three plates.
Crest—A cross pattée or between two wings azure.

(Crozier: *General Armory.*)

Clarke

LARK (CLARKE) is among the commonest of surnames. In olden times it applied to a learned person, that is, one who could read and write; and it is quite evident that medieval bearers of the name were very proud of it. The name was originally Clerk, an official name derived from the Latin *clericus,* meaning clerk; a clergyman, a clerk in Holy Orders, or a priest, was also given this cognomen. The name pertaining to office appeared as early as 1273 in counties Lincoln, Essex, Oxford and Bucks, England. Later, one John le Clerck was of County Bedford about 1293. In 1379 Robertus Clarke appears in Yorkshire, and Henry, Robert and John are recorded variously in the sixteenth century in Yorkshire and in London.

It is believed that all those of the name Clark who were early in Milford, Connecticut, were brothers or at least of near kinship. Their English home is believed to have been in the vicinity of Great Munden, a parish six and one-half miles north of Ware, in County Herts, and this is partly proven by the fact that in the nearby towns the name is found prior to the exodus to New England.

Colonial records in Connecticut show that the Clarks were of above average service to the early settlements. They are listed as soldiers and as civil and religious officers. George Clark, who was of Milford, Connecticut, names in his will three brothers: John, the progenitor of the present line; Edward "in England"; and Daniel, who was doubtless the famous Hon. Daniel Clark of Windsor, Connecticut, who owned land in Milford.

(Lower: *Patronymica Britannica.* Bardsley: *Dictionary of English and Welsh Surnames. Hertfordshire Parish Records,* Vol. I. E. E. Salisbury: *Family Histories and Genealogies,* Vol. III, pp. 220-21, 223-24.)

CLARK (CLARKE)

Arms—Argent, on a fesse between three crosses pattée sable, three plates.
Crest—A cross pattée or, between two wings azure.
(Crozier: *General Armory.*)

HURD

Arms—Gules, a lion rampant or.
Crest—On a garb of wheat a crow proper.
Motto—*Bona bonis.* (Crozier: *General Armory.*)

RUSSELL

Arms—Argent, a lion rampant gules, on a chief sable three escallops of the first.
Crest—A demi-lion rampant gules.
Motto—*Che Sara, Sara.* (Crozier: *General Armory.*)

GOLDSMITH

Arms—Paly of six argent and azure, on a chief or, a lion passant guardant sable.
(Burke: *General Armory.*)

CUTLER

Arms—Or, three bends sable, over all a lion rampant gules.
Crest—A demi-lion gules, holding a Danish axe, the staff gold, and head argent.
(N. S. Cutler: *Cutler Memorial.* Burke: *General Armory.*)

FULLER

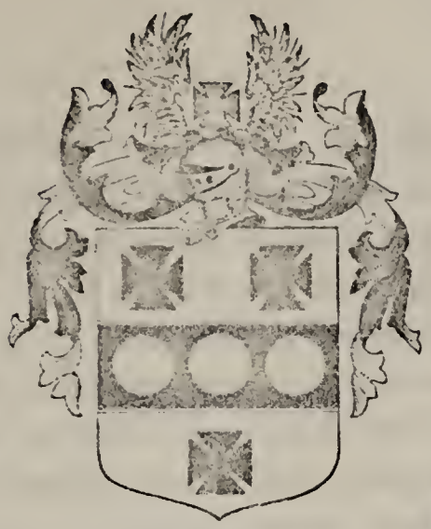
Arms—Argent, three bars gules, on a canton of the second a castle or.
Crest—A dexter arm embowed, vested argent, cuffed sable, holding in the hand proper a sword of the first, hilt and pommel or.
(Burke: *General Armory.*)

CROKER (CROCKER)

Arms—Argent, a chevron engrailed gules, between three ravens proper.
Crest—A raven proper.
Motto—*Deus alit eos.* (Burke: *General Armory.*)

HOWLAND

Arms—Argent, two bars sable, in chief three lions rampant of the second.
Crest—A leopard passant sable, ducally gorged or.
(Burke: *General Armory.*)



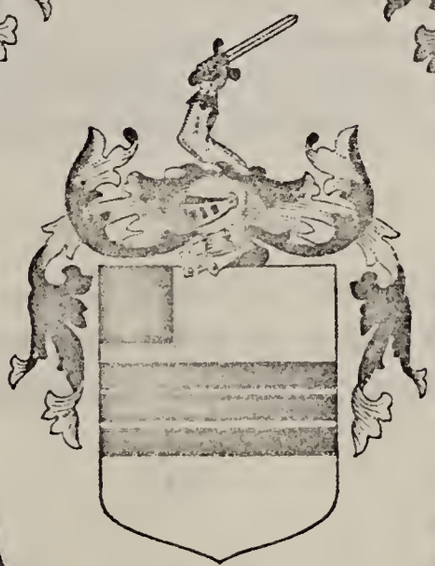
Clark
or
Clarke

Hurd

Russell

Goldsmith

Cutler



Fuller

Croker
or
Crocker

Howland

I

JOHN (1) CLARK (CLARKE) was born in England, his home being in Great Munden, Hertfordshire, and died in Milford, Connecticut, February 5, 1674. Upon coming to New England, he settled in Cambridge, Massachusetts. He was there as early as 1632, and removed with Thomas Hooker and his congregation to Hartford, Connecticut, in 1636. He was a soldier in the Pequot War the following year and served as a juror in Hartford in 1642. In 1649 he is noted in such a way as to indicate his removal to Saybrook. He was one of nineteen petitioners to King Charles II for the charter secured by Governor John Winthrop. In 1651 he was a representative from Saybrook to the General Court. In 1647 he was appointed by the General Court, in company with Captain John Mason, to carry on the building of the fort at Saybrook; and later his grandson, Major John Clarke, was in command of this fort during the Indian War. Dissension in the church at Saybrook caused him to go to Norwich. He remained in Norwich for only a short time, then went to Milford, Connecticut, where his brother George was living. This was about the year 1665. He was appointed one of the ruling elders of the church of Milford on June 4, 1673.

John (1) Clarke married (first) a Miss Cooley, probably a sister of Samuel Cooley. He married (second) Mrs. Mary (Ward) Fletcher, widow of John Fletcher. There were four children by the first marriage, among them *John (2)*, of whom further.

(H. M. Kyes: *John Clarke, of Hartford and Saybrook, Connecticut*, pp. 1-2. L. R. Paige: *History of Cambridge, Massachusetts*, p. 510. E. E. Salisbury: *Family Histories and Genealogies*, Vol. III, pp. 220-24. *Commemorative Biographical Record of Middlesex County, Connecticut*, Vol. I, p. 190.)

II

JOHN (2) CLARKE, son of John (1) Clarke and his first wife, died in Saybrook, Connecticut, having been killed by a cart overturning on him, September 21, 1677. By his father's will he inherited lands and money.

He married, October 16, 1650, Rebecca Parker (H. M. Kyes' record gives her name as Porter, but this is probably an error, since both Savage, and the *New England Historical and Genealogical Register* give her name as Parker.) Their daughter, *Sarah,* of whom further, was one of six children.

(H. M. Kyes: *John Clarke of Hartford and Saybrook, Connecticut,* p. 2. *Saybrook, Connecticut, Records,* in *New England Historical and Genealogical Register,* Vol. I, p. 137. J. Savage: *Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England.*)

III

SARAH CLARKE, daughter of John (2) and Rebecca (Parker) Clarke, died in Saybrook, Connecticut, January 25, 1722-23. She married, June 6, 1683, Captain Samuel Willard. (First Willard Line III.)

(H. M. Kyes: *John Clarke of Hartford and Saybrook, Connecticut,* p. 2. *Records of Saybrook, Connecticut,* in *New England Historical and Genealogical Register,* Vol. IV, p. 141.)

First Hosmer Line

HOSMER, as a family name, is given in Lower's *Patronymica Britannica,* as an Anglicized form of the Anglo-Saxon personal name *Osmer,* found in the Domesday Book, A. D. 1086. Osmer was a tenant in chief of County Dorset, who had held his lands *temp.* of Edward the Confessor. (Lower: *Patronymica Britannica.*)

I

THOMAS HOSMER, American progenitor, was son of Stephen and Dorothy Hosmer, or, as some claim, of a former wife, Catherine (Luddenden) Hosmer. He was born in England in December, 1603, and died at Northampton, Massachusetts, April 12, 1687. He came as early as 1632 from Hawkhurst in County Kent, England, to Newtown, Massachusetts, now Cambridge, where he was made freeman in May, 1635. He removed to Hartford, Connecticut, with the original settlers in June, 1636, and in the first record of town proprietors of land, on January 14, 1639, he was allotted sixty acres. He, with his brother James, who came in 1635, are the ancestors of all known American Hosmers.

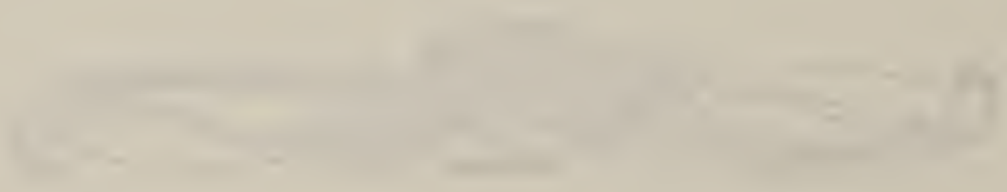
Thomas Hosmer married (first) Frances, who was born in 1602, and died February 15, 1675, aged seventy-three. He married (second), May 6, 1679, Mrs. Katherine Wilton, widow of Lieutenant David Wilton, of Northampton. His children, four in number, were born of the first marriage. *Hannah* is of further mention.

(James B. Hosmer: *Genealogy of the Hosmer Family.* J. Savage: *Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England.*)

II

HANNAH HOSMER, daughter of Thomas and Frances Hosmer, was born about 1639. She married (first), March 20, 1656-57, Josiah Willard, who died in 1674. (First Willard Line II.) She married (second) a Mr. Maltby.

(Ibid.)



HURD ARMS

Arms—Gules, a lion rampant or.
Crest—On a garb of wheat a crow proper.
Motto—*Bona bonis.* (Crozier: *General Armory.*)

Hurd

OF Old English origin, the surname Hurd, originally spelled Herd, Herde, Heard, and Hurde, is of occupational derivation, that is, from "the herd" or cattle-tender. It represents a family that extends back to remote antiquity in England, although the records are meager.

(Bardsley: *Dictionary of English and Welsh Surnames.*)

I

JOHN HURD, the American progenitor, was born in Somersetshire, England, and came to New England with his sons before 1640. He settled at Windsor, Connecticut, where his name appears among the first recorded land grants. He was a man of education and influence in his community and was a civil engineer. His name appears very frequently in the early histories of Connecticut in connection with surveys and the platting of land grants. About 1640 he moved to Stratford.

Historians of the towns of Windsor, Stratford and Woodbury, have disagreed as to whether John Hurd was father or brother of Adam Hurd, whose name appears on the early records of Stratford, Connecticut. Savage, in his *Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England,* considers him brother of John I, but the author of the *Hurd Genealogy* says "that close research proves that John of Windsor had two sons, Adam and John, of Windsor, who were born in England"; Adam, the older one, was of legal age and owned town lots among the first grants in Stratford, while the name of John does not appear

until a little later as a land owner. Still he was near the age of his older brother, Adam, for both had married and each had a son John who were married in Stratford on the same day, December 10, 1662.

Soon after his arrival in Stratford with his two sons, John Hurd was appointed by the General Court, in 1644, with William Judson, to solicit money for "Maytenance of Scollars" at Cambridge. In 1649 he was chosen deputy to the General Court.

The records do not mention John Hurd's wife and it is reasonable to assume that she died either before or soon after his coming to New England. Their eldest son, *Adam*, of whom further, continues the line.

(D. D. Hurd: *History and Genealogy of the Family of Hurd.* J. Savage: *Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England.*)

II

ADAM HURD, son of John Hurd, was born in 1611 in Somersetshire, England. He came to America with his father and brother in 1639, and both brothers settled in Stratford, Connecticut.

Adam Hurd married Hannah Bartram, who, it is believed, was the daughter of John Bartram. They had son *John*, of whom further.

(D. D. Hurd: *History and Genealogy of the Family of Hurd.*)

III

JOHN HURD, son of Adam and Hannah (Bartram) Hurd, was born probably in Stratford, Connecticut, and died in Woodbury, Connecticut, in 1683, having removed to that place soon after King Philip's War. To distinguish him from his uncle he was usually called John, Junior. He was a miller in Woodbury and was granted a tract of land on which to build a corn mill large enough to do all the grinding for the community. The first mill he built comprised two mill stones, twenty-four inches in diameter and six inches thick, which he brought from Stratford. When it was completed it ground a bushel and a half of corn a

day. These old mill stones have been preserved; one now stands at the foot of the monument in the center of the town of Woodbury, and the other has found place in the capitol at Hartford.

John Hurd married, in Stratford, Connecticut, November 24 or December 10, 1662, Ann, widow of Joshua Judson, of Stratford. Her maiden name has not been revealed. One authority gives her name as "Johanna." Some descendants of this family have believed that John Hurd's wife was a Porter, but there is no evidence of such a connection in any of the published records. No doubt Joshua Judson was confused with his brother Joseph, who married Sarah Porter, but it was Ann, and not Sarah, who married John Hurd. John and Ann Hurd were the parents of seven children, of whom *Ebenezer,* of whom further, continues the line.

(D. D. Hurd: *History and Genealogy of the Family of Hurd.* Cothren: *Ancient Woodbury, Connecticut,* Vol. I, p. 570. J. Savage: *Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England.*)

IV

EBENEZER HURD, son of John and Ann Hurd, was born in Sratford, Connecticut, November 9, 1668. He moved to Killingworth, in 1771, and thence to Woodbury, Connecticut, where he died.

He married Sarah Lane. (Lane II.) They had nine children, and *Robert,* of whom further, was the eldest of these.

(*Ibid.* Goodwin: *Genealogical Notes.*)

V

ROBERT HURD, son of Ebenezer and Sarah (Lane) Hurd, was born in Woodbury, Connecticut, and was baptized there October 16, 1695. He lived in Killingworth, and after that in East Haddam, Connecticut.

He married (first), in Killingworth, in 1719, Elizabeth Chittenden. (Chittenden IV.) He married (second), November 16, 1724, Elizabeth (Griffin)

Williams, daughter of Thomas and Mary (Ackley) Griffin and widow of John Williams. Of his four children, *Justus,* of whom further, was the first born.

(D. D. Hurd: *History and Genealogy of the Family of Hurd,* pp. 29, 33, 36. Cothren: *Ancient Woodbury, Connecticut,* Vol. I, p. 570. D. D. Field: *History of Haddam and East Haddam, Connecticut,* p. 48.)

VI

JUSTUS HURD, son of Robert and Elizabeth (Chittenden) Hurd, was born in East Haddam, Connecticut, in 1721, and died in Gilsum, New Hampshire, March 31, 1804. He settled in Gilsum in 1769, and was chosen clerk of the Congregational Church. The *New Hampshire State Papers,* Vol. XV, p. 67, show that he was a Revolutionary soldier, having served in Captain Elisha Mack's Company, July 28 to August 3, 1777. He was a selectman of Gilsum in 1781 and 1782, and moderator in 1789 and 1793.

Justus Hurd married, May 20, 1746, Rachel Fuller. (First Fuller Line V.) They had ten children, *Robert Lane,* of whom further, being the eighth.

(S. Hayward: *History of Gilsum, New Hampshire,* Pt. I, pp. 42, 80, 338. *New Hampshire State Papers,* Vol. XV, p. 67. W. H. Fuller: *Genealogy of Some Descendants of Edward Fuller of the Mayflower,* pp. 23-44.)

VII

ROBERT LANE HURD, son of Justus and Rachel (Fuller) Hurd, was born in East Haddam, Connecticut, February 29, 1764, and died in Vienna, Michigan, August 25, 1856. The greater part of his life was spent in Gilsum, New Hampshire, where he was town clerk for nine years, beginning in 1790, selectman eight years from 1791 to 1812, and moderator from 1809 to 1811. In 1809 he served as representative from Gilsum and Surry. He was a man of great energy and marked executive ability. He was captain of the town militia in 1835, and was so popular with his men that they kept him in command for many years. His excellent training ability and his skill at manoeuvers were the wonder and admiration of spectators, and it is stated of him that, had it not been for the jealousy

of the other towns, he would have been promoted to the field, being the senior captain of the regiment. In 1846 he moved to Vienna, Michigan.

Robert Lane Hurd married (first), November 28, 1788, Lydia Russell. (Russell VI.) He married (second), in August, 1828, Mrs. Lucy (Howe-West) Winegar. His nine children were all by his first wife. *Huldah,* of whom further, was the third child.

(S. Hayward: *History of Gilsum, New Hampshire,* Pt. I, pp. 42, 81, 84, 194, 338.)

VIII

HULDAH HURD, daughter of Robert Lane and Lydia (Russell) Hurd, was born March 27, 1793, and died at Chesterfield, New Hampshire, in January, 1824. She married, April 14, 1818, Moses (3) Smith. (Smith VII.)

(D. D. Hurd: *History and Genealogy of the Family of Hurd,* pp. 47, 69. Randall: *History of Chesterfield, New Hampshire,* p. 437. *Family records.*)

RUSSELL ARMS

Arms—Argent, a lion rampant gules, on a chief sable three escallops of the first.
Crest—A demi-lion rampant gules.
Motto—Che Sara, Sara. (Crozier: *General Armory.*)

Russell

RUSSELL or RUSSEL, as a surname, belongs to that class of English surnames which had their origin in nicknames. It is derived directly from the cognomen Russell, the diminutive of the French *rous,* a sobriquet for one with hair or complexion of a reddish-brown. Just as the old French *brun* (brown) took in English two diminutives, forming burnett and burnell, so *rous* (reddish-brown) found two diminutives—russett and russell. From nicknames, these became hereditary surnames and are all in existence at the present time with the exception of Russett. The first entry of the name in English records of medieval date occurs in the Hundred Rolls in the year 1273.

Lower, in his *Patronymica Britannica,* is of the opinion that the English Russells were descendants from the Lords of Rosel, an ancient fief in the neighborhood of Cherbourg in Normandy, who were a younger branch of the barons of Briquebec. It is stated that the name Rosel was first given to a castle in Lower Normandy in 1045, and implied a tower or castle by the water. Hugh Bertrand, son of William Bertrand, was invested with this stronghold and took its name, calling himself Hugh Rosel, from which later came the Rosel, Rousel, and Russell. Hugh de Rosel, a benefactor of the abbey of Caen, "accompanied the Conqueror to England, and was rewarded with possessions in County Dorset, the principal of which were Kingston, afterwards called Kingston-Russell and Berwick." It is claimed that from Hugh de Rosel and his brothers, Roger, Theobold and Richard, were descended the English Russells. John Russell, who lived in the sixteenth century, rose in favor with King Henry VIII, held many offices and

was one of Henry's executors. Upon the accession of King Edward VI, he continued near to the throne, distinguished himself at St. Mary's Cyst, and was created Earl of Bedford.

The Russell family has figured notably in New England life and affairs since the middle of the seventeenth century. Several of the name left England in the early decades of the colonization period and became founders of families in America. William Russell is the progenitor of the family here reviewed, but of his ancestry in England nothing authoritative is known.

(Bardsley: *Dictionary of English and Welsh Surnames.* Lower: *Patronymica Britannica.* W. R. Cutter: *Genealogical and Personal Memoirs, relating to Families of Massachusetts,* Vol. IV, pp. 2179-80. Parry: *History of Woburn,* p. 66.)

I

WILLIAM RUSSELL, American ancestor, came from England between the years 1636 and 1645. At the latter date he was at Cambridge, Massachusetts, where he and his wife, Martha, were members of the church. He was a carpenter by trade, and his name figures often and honorably in the early records. In 1645 he is listed as one of the proprietors of Cambridge. His death occurred February 14, 1662, in Cambridge, which is an indication that he lived his entire life in this place. His will was made thirteen days prior to his death. His widow Martha was the mother of his nine children. She married (second), March 24, 1665, Humphrey Bradshaw, and (third), May 24, 1683, Thomas Hall. She died in 1694. Of the nine children born to William Russell and his wife, Martha, *Philip,* of whom further, was the sixth child.

(J. Hayward: *History of Gilsum, New Hampshire,* p. 387. H. S. Russell: *Descendants of William Russell of Cambridge, Massachusetts,* p. 10. J. Savage: *Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England.*)

II

PHILIP RUSSELL, son of William and Martha Russell, was born in Cambridge, Massachusetts, in 1650, and died February 7, 1730-31. Like his father,

he was a carpenter by trade. His residence for a time was at Menotomy, later at Cambridge Farms (now Lexington). He was prominent both in the old town of Cambridge and in the new settlement, having served as selectman of Cambridge in 1700 and 1701. In 1692 his name appears as a subscriber to the meetinghouse at the Farms, and later he was on a committee to seat the meetinghouse.

Philip Russell married (first), April 19, 1680, Joanna Cutler, born in 1660, died November 26, 1703, aged forty-three. (Cutler II.) He married (second), October 18, 1705, Sarah Brooks, of Medford, Massachusetts. His children's names appear in the Middlesex probate records, in the settlement of his estate. There were eight children of the first marriage, one of whom was *William,* of whom further. Of the second marriage one child was born.

(C. Hudson: *History of the Town of Lexington, Massachusetts,* p. 207. *Littleton, Massachusetts, Town Records,* p. 469. S. Hayward: *History of Gilsum, New Hampshire,* p. 387.)

III

CAPTAIN WILLIAM RUSSELL, son of Philip and Joanna (Cutler) Russell, was born July 23, 1686, in Cambridge, Massachusetts, in that part which was later set off as Lexington. He died there November 25, 1731. He inherited the homestead farm at Cambridge Farms from his father, and after his death it passed to his son, Nathaniel. In 1722 and 1723 he served the town as constable. He was active in military as well as civil life and became captain of the Lexington company.

He married Elizabeth. Her surname has not been definitely established, though certain descendants believe it to have been Joel. By Elizabeth were born four children. *Nathaniel,* of whom further, was their eldest child.

(C. Hudson: *History of the Town of Lexington, Massachusetts,* p. 208. *Littleton, Massachusetts, Town Records,* p. 470.)

IV

NATHANIEL RUSSELL, son of William and Elizabeth Russell, according to C. Hudson's *History of the Town of Lexington, Massachusetts,* was bap-

tized February 23, 1707, and died about 1763. He resided in Littleton, Massachusetts.

Nathaniel Russell married Marah. After his death, she lived in Rindge, New Hampshire, with her son Nathaniel Russell, Jr. Among their children was *William,* of whom further.

(C. Hudson: *History of the Town of Lexington, Massachusetts,* p. 208. *Littleton, Massachusetts, Town Records,* pp. 470, 542.)

V

WILLIAM RUSSELL, son of Nathaniel and Marah Russell, was born in Littleton, Massachusetts, March 4, 1737-38. He was a soldier in the Revolutionary War. He enlisted from Littleton in Captain John Minot's Company for service in Rhode Island, and subsequently marched to Saratoga under Captain Aaron Jewett.

William Russell married Lucy Goldsmith. (Goldsmith IV.) The following is quoted from the Littleton town records: "Littleton, November ye 16th, 1758, then Mr. William Russell and Mrs. Lucy Goldsmith ('Mrs.' in olden times was not always used in the present sense. It was often a term of respect, as is 'Mr.'), both of Littleton, were joyned in marriage by ye Reverend Mr. Daniel Rogers as by a certifycate under his hand." Of their ten children, *Lydia,* of whom further, was the second.

(*Littleton, Massachusetts, Town Records,* pp. 84, 471. *D. A. R. Lineage Books,* Vol. XXV, pp. 40, 192-93.)

VI

LYDIA RUSSELL, daughter of William and Lucy (Goldsmith) Russell, was born in Littleton, Massachusetts, February 8, 1763, and died in Vienna, Michigan, February, 1823. She married, November 28, 1788, Robert Lane Hurd. (Hurd VII.)

(*Littleton, Massachusetts, Town Records,* p. 134. S. Hayward: *History of Gilsum, New Hampshire,* p. 340. D. D. Hurd: *History and Genealogy of the Hurd Family.*)

GOLDSMITH ARMS

Arms—Paly of six argent and azure, on a chief or, a lion passant guardant sable.

(Burke: *General Armory.*)

Goldsmith

THE Goldsmith family is of English origin, a branch having located also in Ireland. The name is of the occupative class, originating from the trade of a goldsmith, and is found in the records of Salop, Oxford, Somerset, and York, England.

(Bardsley: *Dictionary of English and Welsh Surnames.*)

Members of the family have distinguished themselves in business and professional circles both here and abroad and the name is one that carries respect and recognition, the family in this country dating back to the early settlement of the town of Wenham, Essex County, Massachusetts.

I

RICHARD GOLDSMITH, ancestor of the American branch of this family, is first of record in Wenham, Massachusetts, where he received a grant of land in 1644. In the year 1648 he joined the church there. He was killed by lightning, May 18, 1673, in the house of the parish minister, the Rev. Mr. Newman. The Rev. Increase Mather alludes to the event in his *Remarkable Providences.*

Richard Goldsmith married Mary Perkins, and had a son, *Zaccheus,* of whom further.

(J. J. Putnam: *Family History in the Line of Joseph Converse of Bedford, Massachusetts,* p. 43.)

II

ZACCHEUS GOLDSMITH, son of Richard and Mary (Perkins) Goldsmith, was born in 1662, and died October 30, 1747. He resided in Wenham and Ipswich, Massachusetts.

He married Martha Hutton, born March 30, 1662, daughter of Richard Hutton, of Wenham. They had four children, and *Richard,* of whom further, was the fourth.

(*Ibid.*, p. 43. *Wenham, Massachusetts, Vital Records,* p. 47.)

III

RICHARD GOLDSMITH, son of Zaccheus and Martha (Hutton) Goldsmith, was born December 28, 1705, and died in Littleton, Massachusetts, where he had resided.

He married, June 23, 1731, Hannah Dodge, daughter of Nehemiah Dodge, of Wenham, Massachusetts. Of the eight children of this marriage, *Luce (Lucy),* of whom further, was the sixth child.

(*Wenham, Massachusetts, Vital Records,* pp. 41, 124.)

IV

LUCY GOLDSMITH, daughter of Richard and Hannah (Dodge) Goldsmith, was born in Wenham, Massachusetts, March 16, 1741, and later lived in Littleton. She married, at Littleton, November 16, 1758, William Russell, the ceremony being performed by the Rev. Daniel Rogers. (Russell V.)

(*Littleton, Massachusetts, Town Records,* p. 84. *Wenham, Massachusetts, Vital Records,* p. 40.)

CUTLER ARMS

Arms—Or, three bends sable, over all a lion rampant gules.
Crest—A demi-lion gules, holding a Danish axe, the staff gold, and head argent.
(N. S. Cutler: *Cutler Memorial.* Burke: *General Armory.*)

Cutler

UTLER, like many English surnames, has its origin in the occupation of an early ancestor. The word is derived from the Latin *cultcr,* meaning knife, and passed into French in such forms as *coutellerie,* and *coutelier.* Through the Norman Conquest it was introduced into England. In the fourteenth century all trades and professions in England were organized under royal charter, the cutlers being the twenty-second to do so in London. As a surname, Cutler is first found in Norfolk in 1274, when there is mention of a merchant named Alfred Cutler in the city of Norwich.

There were several of the name among the pioneers to New England, among them John Cutler, of Hingham, Massachusetts; Robert Cutler, of Charlestown, Massachusetts; Nathaniel Cutler, of Middletown, Connecticut; and James Cutler, of Watertown, Massachusetts. It is sometimes stated that the Cutlers in America descend from Sir Gervase Cutler, an admiral in 1645, who was killed in that year in defense of the Castle of Pontifiact. This theory has been proved incorrect. Rev. Abner Morse, who published a small work on the family, believed that John Cutler, of Hingham and, perhaps others of the name, came from Sprauston, or Sprawston, a suburb of the city of Norwich.

Dr. Robert Cutler, a descendant of James Cutler of Watertown and son of the Robert Cutler who was born in 1720, stated that their earliest American ancestor, according to family tradition, had come from Wales or the West of England, to Ipswich, Massachusetts, and had three sons. One son settled in

Ipswich, another at "Killinsley," Connecticut, and a third at Menotomy, which was once part of the town of Cambridge, Massachusetts.

A search for the name in the records of Ipswich, Massachusetts, fails to substantiate the above theory, but the will of Robert Cutler, of London, is of interest since it not only shows that he was planning to leave for America, but makes a reference to Ipswich, England:

> I Robert Cutler of London, yeoman, being purposed very shortly to make a voyage to the seas and set sayle for Virginia whereas I have several sums of money lent out to divers persons at 10 percent, for which bonds, etc, are in the hands of my exors I bequeath these to my natural mother, Dorothy Muddock, wife of William Muddock, of Ipswich, merchant, for her life. After her death, I bequeath the same to my three natural sisters, Jillian Baxter, Mary Wyeth, and Ann Cary, equally between them. I ordain my brother-in-law Allen Cary and William Versey, gent. to be exors.
>
> Wit. By BRIGHT & WM ROWE
> JOHN FARNSOTERWICK ser.
>
> Date 8 Sept. 1607, proved 4 May 1611.

The name Robert Cutler also occurs in Ipswich, England, in the record of the burial of another Robert Cutler at St. Nicholas's Church, May 9, 1596. He left several children, some of whose baptismal names are the same as those occurring later in the family in America.

The fact that a descendant of James Cutler, of Watertown, Massachusetts, specifically mentions Ipswich even if an error is made in confusing Ipswich, Massachusetts, and Ipswich, England, may indicate that this branch of the family in America are connected with those aforementioned.

(N. S. Cutler: *Cutler Memorial*, pp. 11, 16, 577-80, 584.)

I

JAMES CUTLER was born in England in 1606, and died May 17, 1694, aged eighty-eight. He located at Watertown, Massachusetts, as early as 1634, and was one of the original grantees of land on the road to Belmont in the north-

erly part of the town. His house lot contained eight acres bounded east by the land of Thomas Boylston, west and north by a highway, Common Street and Pond Road, and south by the land of Ellias Barron. In the first general division of land, July 25, 1636, he was assigned twenty-five acres and three acres in the farther plain next to the river in what is now Waltham. He was also assigned eighty-two acres in 1642 and four other lots. On October 2, 1645, he was one of the petitioners in relation to the Nashaway Plantation, now Weston. With Nathaniel Bowman he purchased, December 13, 1649, from Edward Goffe, two hundred acres in Cambridge Farms adjoining Rock Meadow, near or adjoining Waltham. The price was £70, "payable in instalments of £10 annually in money, cattle, hogs, wheat, peas, rice, Indian corn or barlie at the dwelling house of Edward Codde in Cambridge," and it was secured by a mortgage. He sold his share to Bowman for £39, March 4, 1651. About this time he removed to Cambridge Farms, now Lexington, Massachusetts, where he resided on what is now Wood Street, not far from the Bedford line. This farm remained in the possession of his descendants until late in the nineteenth century, when it was sold by the heirs of Leonard Cutler. In 1889, when a genealogy of the family appeared, vestiges of the cellar remained. The house was located about thirty rods from the present highway on an elevation from which an excellent view could be obtained. He was too remote from Watertown and especially from Cambridge to allow his taking an active part in town affairs.

His will was dated November 24, 1684. He bequeathed to his son, James, land on the north side of the brook and meadow, adjoining land which he had previously sold him; ten acres of meadow in the great meadow; and a small parcel of meadow in the upper end of his home meadow. Samuel received twenty acres and Thomas also received some land. The remainder of the estate was to be evenly divided among his children. He had already given to John Coller, husband of his daughter Mary, twenty acres; to Richard Parks, husband of his step-daughter, Sarah King, £6 5s.; to his daughter, the wife of John Parmenter, £7 and a cow; to his daughter, Sarah Waite, a mare and a cow; to his daughter, Joanna Russel, a feather bed, bolster, coverlid and iron pot; and to his daughter Jemima his feather bed and bolster. The above gifts were to be considered part

of the estate. His three surviving sons were to have his house and the lands not disposed of, and were to pay the others their several parts in three annual payments. Thomas and John were appointed executors.

James Cutler married (first) Ann. According to tradition, she was a sister of the wife of Captain John Grout, who died at Sudbury in 1697. Captain Grout married twice, his first wife being Mary, the second, Sarah, widow of Thomas Cakebread. Ann, wife of James Cutler, died September 30, 1644, and he married (second), March 9, 1645, Mary, widow of Thomas King, who had died at Watertown, December 3, 1644. Mary (King) Cutler died December 7, 1654, and James Cutler married (third), about 1659, Phoebe Page, daughter of John Page. (Page II.) Records show James Cutler to have had four children by his first wife, three by his second, and five by his third wife. *Joanna,* of whom further, was the first child of the third marriage.

(N. S. Cutler: *Cutler Memorial,* pp. 17-20.)

II

JOANNA CUTLER, daughter of James and Phoebe (Page) Cutler, was born about 1660, and died November 26, 1703. She married, April 19, 1680, Philip Russell. (Russell II.) *(Ibid.)*

Page

I

OHN PAGE, progenitor of the family in America, died December 18, 1676. He came from Dedham, County Essex, England, in the fleet with Winthrop, bringing with him his wife and two children. He settled in Watertown, Massachusetts, where he was made constable on October 19, 1630, and admitted freeman on the following March 18.

John Page married Phoebe Paine, sister of William Paine, of Watertown. They were the parents of three sons and three daughters:

1. John, probably one of the children born in England.
2. Samuel.
3. Daniel.
4. Elizabeth.
5. Mary.
6. *Phoebe,* of whom further.

(J. Savage: *Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England,* Vol. III, p. 330.)

II

PHOEBE PAGE, daughter of John and Phoebe (Paine) Page, married James Cutler. (Cutler I.)

(*Ibid.* N. S. Cutler: *Cutler Memorial,* pp. 17-20.)

FULLER ARMS

Arms—Argent, three bars gules, on a canton of the second a castle or.

Crest—A dexter arm embowed, vested argent, cuffed sable, holding in the hand proper a sword of the first, hilt and pommel or.

(Burke: *General Armory.*)

First Fuller Line

ULLER, as a surname, has an occupational origin, and means a fuller or bleacher of cloth. Gilbert le Fuller is in the Hundred Rolls of County Hertford, A. D. 1273, and Ambrose le Fuller in those of Shropshire.

(Bardsley: *Dictionary of English and Welsh Surnames.*)

I

EDWARD FULLER, pioneer of this family in America and a son of Robert Fuller, was baptized in Redenhall Parish, County Norfolk, England, September 4, 1575. He came to America in 1620, with the historic Pilgrims on board the famous "Mayflower," and was one of the signers of the "Compact," which was drawn up in the cabin of the "Mayflower" immediately prior to the landing of its passengers on American shores. He and his wife, whose name is not known, died soon after their arrival, not earlier than January 11, and not later than April 10, of the year 1621. They had an only child, *Samuel,* of whom further.

(W. H. Fuller: *Genealogy of Some Descendants of Edward Fuller of the Mayflower,* Vol. I, p. 23. George N. Mackenzie: *Colonial Families of the United States of America,* Vol. VII, p. 206.)

II

SAMUEL FULLER, only child of Edward Fuller, was born in England about 1612, and died in Barnstable, Massachusetts, between October 31, and

November 10, 1683. His parents dying when he was a young boy, he grew up under the care of his uncle, Dr. Samuel Fuller, at Plymouth. In 1623, when a division of land among the settlers was effected, he was allotted three acres. He became a freeman in 1634. Shortly after the founding of the town of Barnstable by the Rev. John Lathrop, Samuel Fuller, then twenty-eight years of age (1640), removed with his little family to that place. Old records mention Samuel Fuller as a constable at Scituate, Massachusetts, in the year 1641, and also as a juryman on the committee to settle Indian difficulties. In 1650 he sold his land in Scituate, and in 1651 he was in Barnstable. He was the only passenger of the "Mayflower," who settled permanently in Barnstable, and, having been only a lad when making the voyage and living to a ripe old age, he was one of the late survivors of that company. No stone now marks his last resting place, but he is believed to have been interred in the old burial ground on Lathrop's Hill in Barnstable.

Samuel Fuller married, in Scituate, Massachusetts, "on ye fourthe daye of ye weeke, April 8-18, 1635," Jane Lathrop, daughter of the Rev. John Lathrop, previously mentioned, the ceremony being performed by Captain Myles Standish, magistrate. (Lathrop V.) They had nine children, of whom *John* is of further mention.

(W. H. Fuller: *Genealogy of Some Descendants of Edward Fuller of the Mayflower,* Vol. I, pp. 23-44. *Encyclopedia of American Biography,* Vol. XVI, pp. 286-87.)

III

JOHN FULLER, son of Samuel and Jane (Lathrop) Fuller, was born at Barnstable, Massachusetts, about 1656, and died at East Haddam, Connecticut, between February 28 and May 20, 1726. He was called "Little John," to distinguish him from a cousin, Dr. John Fuller. Residing on his father's homestead farm at "Scorton Neck" until 1694, he then removed to East Haddam, Connecticut, and became one of the very prosperous citizens of that community, acquiring very extensive land holdings.

John Fuller married, about 1678, Mehitabel Rowley. (Rowley III.) They were the parents of *Shubael,* of whom further. *(Ibid.)*

IV

SHUBAEL FULLER, son of John and Mehitabel (Rowley) Fuller, was born at Barnstable, Massachusetts, about 1684, and died at East Haddam, Connecticut, May 29, 1748. He resided at East Haddam for some time previous to his death. A deed at Middletown and the homes of his daughters seem to show that he resided in or owned land in Middle Haddam parish near the East Haddam line.

Shubael Fuller married, December 8, 1708, Hannah Crocker. (Crocker IV.) They had nine children born in East Haddam, Connecticut. *Rachel,* of whom further, was their eighth child.

(W. H. Fuller: *Genealogy of Some Descendants of Edward Fuller of the Mayflower,* pp. 23-44.)

V

RACHEL FULLER, daughter of Shubael and Hannah (Crocker) Fuller, was born at East Haddam, Connecticut, February 24, 1727, and died at Chesterfield, New Hampshire, 1815. She married, May 20, 1746, Justus Hurd, of Killingworth and East Haddam. (Hurd VI.) *(Ibid.)*

CROKER (CROCKER) ARMS

Arms—Argent, a chevron engrailed gules, between three ravens proper.
Crest—A raven proper.
Motto—Deus alit eos. (Burke: *General Armory.*)

Crocker

THE family of Croker or Crocker is a very ancient one of the southern part of England, having their seats originally at Croker's Hele and Crokern Tor in Devonshire, but later becoming possessed of Lineham through marriage with the family of Churchill. The derivation of the name is interestingly indicated by the ravens in the shield and crest, and still further imbedded in the motto, *Deus alit eos,* "God feedeth them." The genealogy of the Crockers of Lineham, Devonshire, has been accurately recorded by the three authorities, Prince, Risdon, and Pole. An unusual feature is the exhibition of a descent of eleven John Crokers in almost unbroken succession. The general crest of the family is a raven proper, although after the marriage of the chief of the house with the heiress of Churchill, he quartered sable, a lion rampant argent, for that name. Edward IV granted to Sir John Croker, who served him as cup and standard bearer in his expedition to France in 1474, for crest: "a drinking cup or, with three fleurs of the same issuing therefrom, and charged with a rose gules."

The heiress of the house of Churchill, who married Sir John Croker, was Agnes, whose ancestry is traced as follows:

(I) GITTO DE LEON, of a noble family in Normandy, was living in 1055 A. D.

(II) WANDRIL DE LEON, Lord of Courcil, son of Gitto, married Isabel de Tuya.

(III) ROGER DE COURCIL, son of Wandril, was one of those who accompanied William, Duke of Normandy, in his invasion of England in 1066. and had his services rewarded by divers lands, including the lordship of Churchill in Somerset, from which he took his surname. He married Gertrude, daughter of Sir Guy de Torbay.

(IV) JOHN DE CHURCHIL, son of Roger, married Joan de Kilrington.

(V) SIR BARTHOLOMEW DE CHURCHIL, son of John, was a great warrior. He married Agnes, daughter of Sir Ralph Fitz Ralph.

(VI) PAGAN DE CHERCHILL, son of Sir Bartholomew.

(VII) ROGER DE CHERCHILL, son of Pagan, was living in the time of Edward I.

(VIII) ELIAS DE CHERCHELLE, son of Roger, married Dorothy, of the ancient family of Columbers.

(IX) GILES CHURCHILL, son of Elias, held the lordship of Yealhampton and Lineham, County Devon.

(X) AGNES, daughter of Giles, married Sir John Crocker (Croker), and carried the Churchill estates into his family.

(Joseph Foster: *A Revised Genealogical Account of the Various Families Descended from Francis Fox of St. Germans, Cornwall, to which is Appended a Pedigree of the Crokers of Lineham*, pp. 23-25. Collins: *Peerage of England*, Vol. I, pp. 362-64. Burke: *General Armory*.)

I

DEACON WILLIAM CROCKER, the first of the line in America, died in 1692. He came from England to America with the Rev. Mr. Lathrop in 1636. His brother, John, followed in 1637 from their native Devonshire. For a time both were at Roxbury, Massachusetts, but soon they settled in Barnstable, Massa-

chusetts. John Crocker left no posterity, but William left numerous descendants, most of the name in the United States and Canada tracing back to him. Deacon William Crocker united with Mr. Lathrop's church in Scituate, December 25, 1636. He came to Barnstable in October, 1639, among the first settlers. He built a frame house in Scituate in 1636, the forty-fourth in the town. He served as constable in 1654, 1655, 1657, 1661, 1667, and 1675, and was deputy to the General Court at Plymouth, in 1670, 1671, and 1674. He was one of the leading citizens of his day, often employed in the business of the town and in settling estates. He acquired a large landed estate and for many years was the richest man in the town. His sons were all wealthy.

Deacon William Crocker married (first), in 1636, Alice. He married (second) Patience (Cobb) Parker, widow of Robert Parker and daughter of Elder Henry Cobb. His first wife bore him seven children, *John*, of whom further, being the eldest. There were no children by his second marriage.

(James Savage: *A Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England*, Vol. I, p. 475. Frederick Freeman: *The History of Cape Cod*, Vol. I, p. 563; Vol. II, p. 244, 255, 270, 271, 279, 284, 285. A. Otis and C. F. Swift: *Genealogical Notes of Barnstable Families*, Vol. I, pp. 200, 204-09.)

II

JOHN CROCKER, son of Deacon William and Alice Crocker, was born May 1, 1637, and died in May, 1711.

He married (first), in 1659, Mary Bodfish, daughter of Robert Bodfish. She died in December, 1662, and he married (second), April 25, 1663, Mary Bursley, daughter of John Bursley. He had twelve children, two by the first and ten by the second marriage. *Jonathan*, of whom further, was a child of the first marriage.

(James Savage: *A Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England*, Vol. I, p. 389. Frederick Freeman: *The History of Cape Cod*, Vol. I, p. 563; Vol. II, pp. 284, 285. A. Otis and C. F. Swift: *Genealogical Notes of Barnstable Families*, Vol. I, p. 210. *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, Vol. II, p. 389.)

III

JONATHAN CROCKER, son and second child of John and Mary (Bodfish) Crocker, was born July 15, 1662, died August 24, 1746, and was buried in West Barnstable, Massachusetts. He resided on the Bodfish farm, and was the owner of large tracts of land.

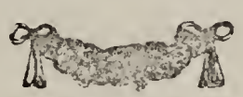
Jonathan Crocker married (first), May 20, 1686, Hannah Howland, granddaughter of John Howland, who came on the "Mayflower." (Howland III.) He married (second), in February, 1710-11, Thankful (Trott) Hinckley, widow of John Hinckley, Jr., and daughter of Thomas Trott. His eight children were by his first wife. *Hannah,* of whom further, was their second child.

(*New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, Vol. II, p. 389. Franklyn Howland: *A Brief Genealogical and Biographical History of Arthur, Henry and John Howland*, Vol. II, pp. 325, 326. William H. Fuller: *Genealogy of Some Descendants of Edward Fuller of the Mayflower*, Vol. I, pp. 42, 43. A. Otis and C. F. Swift: *Genealogical Notes of Barnstable Families*, Vol. I, pp. 220, 221.)

IV

HANNAH CROCKER, daughter of Jonathan and Hannah (Howland) Crocker, was born at Barnstable, Massachusetts, March 26, 1688. She joined the East Haddam Church June 29, 1712. She married, at East Haddam, Connecticut, December 8, 1708, Shubael Fuller. (First Fuller Line IV.)

(Ibid.)



HOWLAND ARMS

Arms—Argent, two bars sable, in chief three lions rampant of the second.
Crest—A leopard passant sable, ducally gorged or.

(Burke: *General Armory.*)

Howland

HOWLAND, as a surname, is probably a variation of Hoyland, the name of a parish in the West Riding of Yorkshire. The name Ralph de Hoyland appears in the Hundred Rolls of County Lincoln in 1273, and that of Johannes Holand in the Poll Tax of Yorkshire in 1379.

(Bardsley: *Dictionary of English and Welsh Surnames.*)

The Howland family of present interest is probably from County Essex, England. The parentage of John Howland, the immigrant ancestor, is not known, but he is believed to have been one of five brothers of an Essex family, one of whom was Humphrey Howland, citizen and draper of St. Swithin's, London, whose will was proved July 10, 1646. In his will, mention is made of brother George of St. Dunstan's in the eastern part of London; there is also reference to a debt owed him by Mr. Ruch of New England, amounting to £16, which was to be divided among his three brothers, Arthur, Henry, and John. Arthur and Henry Howland were in the Plymouth Colony in New England as early as 1625. Arthur later removed to Marshfield, and Henry to Duxbury.

(C. E. Banks: *English Ancestry and Homes of Pilgrim Fathers,* p. 65. F. Howland: *A Brief Genealogical and Biographical History of Arthur, Henry and John Howland.*)

I

JOHN (1) HOWLAND, progenitor of the family in America, died April 23, 1672-73. He was one of that noteworthy company who sailed for New Eng-

land on the "Mayflower," in 1620. During a storm, while the crossing of the Atlantic was being made, John Howland was tossed overboard. Governor Bradford describes the incident: "In a mightie storme a lustie yonge man called John Howland, coming upon some occasion above ye gratting, was with a seele of the ship throwne into ye sea; but it pleased God yt he caught hould of ye top saile halliards which hunge overboard, and rane out at length; yet he held his hould till he was held up by ye same rope to ye brine of ye water, and then with a boat hooke and other means got into ye ship again and his life was saved; and though he was something ill with it, yet he lived many years after, and became a profitable member both in Church and commone wealth."

When the vessel reached Cape Cod, he was among the party of ten who were sent out to select the location of their new home. They were driven by a storm into Plymouth Harbor which they chose for the settlement. Prior to landing, the passengers drew up the Compact which became the basis for their government. John (1) Howland, then aged twenty-eight, was the thirteenth signer.

He was frequently called to public office. From 1633 to 1636 he was member of the Governor's Council; in 1633 and 1634 he was assessor of Plymouth. In 1636 he served on the jury and in 1666 was selectman. He represented the town as deputy from 1652 to 1656, and again in 1658, 1661, 1663, 1666, 1667, and 1670. A few years after the founding of their colony the Pilgrims established a trading post on the Kennebec River in Maine, of which he was placed in charge. While there, he was obliged to defend the post from the encroachment of John Hocking, who attempted to trade within the limits of the Plymouth patent and who killed Moses Talbot, one of Howland's men. The event caused considerable excitement at the time. His other public service, consisting of laying out land, settling disputes, constructing highways and serving on various town committees, made him a man of repute. He was appointed by the church to join in the imposition of hands at the time of the ordination of John Cotton, Jr. His home was at Rocky Nook, Plymouth, but he acquired land in other townships, including one hundred acres on the east side of Taunton River, some upland and meadows in Middlebury, and at Satuckett and Paomett, as well as several grants at Plymouth itself. It is probable that his grave is on Burial Hill, where a head-

stone was placed by his descendants in 1836. His home in Plymouth is still standing, though much work had to be done to preserve it. It is now in the possession of the Pilgrim John Howland Society.

John (1) Howland married, August 14, 1623, Elizabeth Tilley, daughter of John Tilley, a fellow passenger on the "Mayflower." (Tilley II.) Of their family of ten children, born in Plymouth, *John (2)*, of whom further, was the second.

(F. Howland: *A Brief Genealogical and Biographical History of Arthur, Henry and John Howland*, pp. 18, 315-23. Pilgrim John Howland Society: *John Howland, a Mayflower Pilgrim*, pp. 31-34. Goodwin: *Pilgrim Republic*, p. 293.)

II

JOHN (2) HOWLAND, son of John (1) and Elizabeth (Tilley) Howland, was born in Plymouth, Massachusetts, February 24, 1626-27, and died at (West) Barnstable, Massachusetts, after 1702. He removed from Plymouth to Marshfield and thence, about 1658, to Barnstable, where he was selectman and lieutenant of a military company.

John (2) Howland married, December 26, 1651, Mary Lee, daughter of Robert Lee, of Barnstable. They had ten children. *Hannah*, of whom further, was their fourth child.

(F. Howland: *A Brief Genealogical and Biographical History of Arthur, Henry and John Howland*, p. 323.)

III

HANNAH HOWLAND, daughter of John (2) and Mary (Lee) Howland, was born at Barnstable, Massachusetts, May 15, 1661, and died there before February, 1711. She married, May 20, 1686, Jonathan Crocker. (Crocker III.)

(Ibid.)

Tilley

TILLEY, as a surname, is found in England as early as the Norman Conquest, and appears in the Domesday Book. The name was common also in France and Holland at an early date and is doubtless of Norman-French origin, as Lower states that there is a village of Tilly in the Department of Calvados in Normandy. The name is spelled in ancient records Tillie, Teley, Tiley, Tilee, and Tely. It is highly probable that Tylie, a surname in use today, is also of the same stock.

Among the passengers on the "Mayflower," in 1620, were two men of the name Tilley: Edward Tilley, who was accompanied by his wife, Ann; and John Tilley, who brought his wife and daughter, Elizabeth. These Tilley passengers seemed doomed to misfortune; Edward and his wife were unable to stand the hardships of the first terrible winter and died in the spring of 1620-21, leaving no male descendants. John Tilley, who is the American ancestor of the line of present interest, and his wife, also died early in 1621, their daughter, Elizabeth, being the sole survivor of the family. It is through her alone that descent can be traced to the "Mayflower" Tilleys.

(Lower: *Patronymica Britannica.* J. Savage: *Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England. Armorial Families,* Vol. II, pp. 155-56.)

I

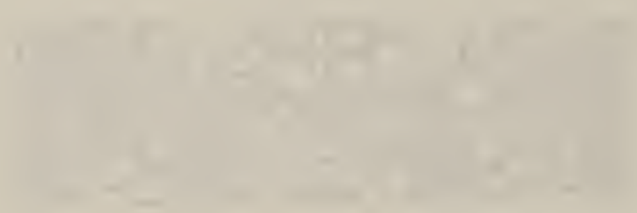
JOHN TILLEY, the immigrant ancestor and founder, came to the American colonies in December, 1620, on the "Mayflower." He was the sixteenth

signer of the famous "Mayflower Compact." He and his wife died early in 1621, leaving an only daughter, *Elizabeth.*

(*Armorial Families,* Vol. II, pp. 155-56.)

II

ELIZABETH TILLEY, daughter of John Tilley, was born in England in 1607, and died December 21, 1687. After the death of her parents she became the ward of Governor Carver, first Governor of Plymouth Colony. She married, August 14, 1623, John (1) Howland. (Howland I.) *(Ibid.)*



ROWLEY ARMS

Arms—Argent, on a bend cotised sable, three crescents or.
Crest—A wolf's head erased argent.
Motto—Bear and forbear. (Burke: *General Armory.*)

ROWLEY

Arms—Argent, on a bend cotised sable, three crescents or.
Crest—A wolf's head erased argent.
Motto—Bear and forbear. (Burke: *General Armory.)*

LOTHROPP (LATHROP)

Arms—Gyronny of eight azure and gules, an eagle displayed argent.
Crest—A game cock proper. (Crozier: *General Armory.)*

SNOW

Arms—Argent, on a fess between two bars nebulée sable, a lion passant of the field.
(Burke: *General Armory.)*

BRIGHAM

Arms—Argent, a fleur-de-lis within an orle of marlets sable.
Crest—A boar's head bendways, couped sable.
Motto—*In cruce salus.*
(W. I. T. Brigham: *History of Brigham Family*, p. 14. Burke: *General Armory.)*

WARREN

Arms—Chequy or and azure, on a canton gules a lion rampant argent.
Crest—On a chapeau gules, turned up ermine a wivern argent wings expanded chequy or and azure.
Motto—*Tenebo.* (Crozier: *General Armory.)*

WHEELOCK

Arms—Argent, a chevron between three catherine wheels sable.
(Crozier: *General Armory.)*

RICE

Arms—Argent, on a chevron engrailed sable between three reindeers' heads erased gules, as many cinquefoils ermine. (Burke: *General Armory.)*

KNAPP

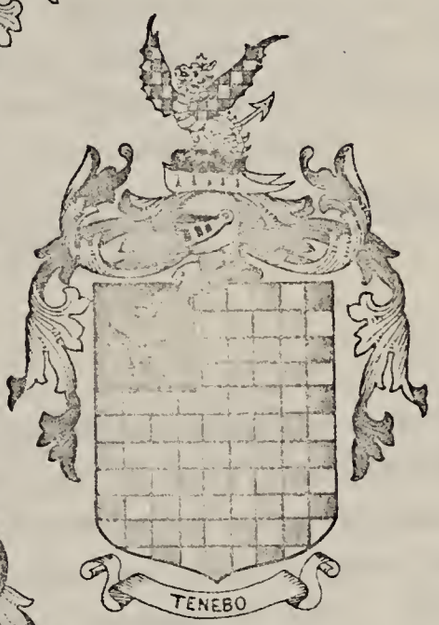
Arms—Or, in chief three close helmets sable: in base a lion passant of the last.
Crest—An arm embowed in armour proper, garnished or, the hand of the first grasping by the blade a broken sword argent, hilt and pommel of the second, with a branch of laurel vert.
Motto—*Spes nostra Deus.*
(Visitation of Suffolk, 1577. Burke: *General Armory.)*

Rowley

Lothropp
or
Lathrop

Snow

Brigham



Warren

Wheelock

Rice

Knapp

Rowley

THE Rowley family is very ancient and is claimed to be of Saxon blood, though the name can be traced only to *temp.* Edward II, when Randolph de Rowley was seated at Carmichan, County Chester. The name is derived from the Saxon words *row,* meaning sweet, and *ley,* a field. In the twelfth and thirteenth centuries the family was seated in Staffordshire and in the fourteenth century in Yorkshire, in places listed under such spellings as Rueleg, Roule, and Rouley. Most of the American Rowley families are descended from Henry Rowley, who was in Plymouth, Massachusetts, in the early part of the seventeenth century.

(*American Ancestry,* Vol. III, p. 191. Harrison: *Surnames of the United Kingdom,* Vol. II, p. 126. Lower: *Patronymica Britannica.*)

I

HENRY ROWLEY, American ancestor, was born in England and died in Falmouth, Massachusetts, in 1673. He was one of the early planters of Plymouth, and was a taxpayer as early as 1632. According to some accounts he came with the Pilgrims from Leyden in 1630. He was one of the original settlers of Scituate, Massachusetts, where he was admitted freeman in 1633. Both he and his wife joined the Rev. John Lothrop's church at its organization, January 8, 1634-35, but in 1639 he removed with John Winthrop and other residents of Scituate to the new settlement at Barnstable, on Cape Cod. While residing at Barnstable, he held several offices of importance, including that of representative to the General Court.

Henry Rowley married, October 17, 1633, probably as his second wife, Ann (Palmer) Blossom, widow of Thomas Blossom and daughter of William Palmer and his wife, Frances. Records indicate that he had three children: Sarah; *Moses,* of whom further; and Joseph.

(*American Ancestry,* Vol. III, p. 191. J. Savage: *Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England.* C. H. Pope: *Pioneers of Massachusetts,* p. 393. A. Otis and C. F. Swift: *Genealogical Notes of Barnstable Families,* pp. 75-76.)

II

MOSES ROWLEY, son of Henry Rowley, died in Haddam, Connecticut, in 1705. He is first of record in Barnstable, Massachusetts. He was representative to the General Court in 1692, "probably under the new charter," and removed to Haddam, Connecticut.

He married, April 22, 1652, Elizabeth Fuller, daughter of Matthew Fuller. (Second Fuller Line II.) They were the parents of Moses, Matthew, and *Mehitabel,* of whom further.

(J. Savage: *Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England.*)

III

MEHITABEL ROWLEY, daughter of Moses and Elizabeth (Fuller) Rowley, was born in Massachusetts, probably in Barnstable, on January 11, 1660. She married, about 1678, John Fuller. (First Fuller Line III.) *(Ibid.)*

Second Fuller Line

I

MATTHEW FULLER, progenitor of this family in America, was born in England, and died in Barnstable, Massachusetts, in 1678. He came to Plymouth Colony about 1640, when he was a man of about thirty years of age. Certain authorities have made him the son of Edward Fuller and a brother of Samuel, who came over in the "Mayflower" in 1620, but the truth of this theory has never been satisfactorily proven. The parentage of Matthew Fuller has been a subject of much dispute, and owing to the lack of documentary evidence, the Society of Mayflower Descendants cannot accept the statement that Matthew was son of Edward.

Very little is known of Matthew Fuller's early history. He is credited with being the earliest regular physician in Barnstable. Just when he removed to Barnstable is uncertain. On September 3, 1652, the Court approved his election as lieutenant of the militia company in Barnstable. In 1653 he was deputy for Barnstable to the Colony Court, and it is possible that he had been a resident there for three or four years. He left a will dated July 20, 1678, which was proved the following October 30th. In this instrument he names wife Frances, and children, one of whom was a daughter, *Elizabeth.*

(J. Savage: *Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England.* A. Otis and C. F. Swift: *Genealogical Notes of Barnstable Families,* p. 376.)

II

ELIZABETH FULLER, daughter of Matthew and Frances Fuller, was born probably in England. She married, April 22, 1652, Moses Rowley. (Rowley II.) *(Ibid.)*

LOTHROPP (LATHROP) ARMS

Arms—Gyronny of eight azure and gules, an eagle displayed argent.
Crest—A game cock proper. (Crozier: *General Armory.*)

Lathrop

LATHROP, as a family name, undoubtedly was derived from Lowthrope, a small parish in the Wapentake of Dickering, East Riding of Yorkshire, England. In and near this small parish lived the earliest known Lathrope, who spelled the name in various ways, some of the forms being: Lowthrop, Lothrop, Louthrop, and Lowthroppe.

The direct line of ancestry here given dates back to John Lowthroppe, 1545, which form of the name seems to have been used by his son Robert and grandson Thomas. His great-grandson, Rev. John, the emigrant, changed it to Lothropp, and from this spelling it has gradually come to the simpler forms of Lothrop and Lathrop. These last-mentioned forms of the name are sometimes found in records referring to the American ancestor, Rev. John.

(Hubbard: *Ancestors and Descendants of Daniel Lothrop, Sr.*, p. 3.)

I

JOHN LOWTHROPPE, was living in Cherry Burton, a parish about four miles from Lowthrope, early in the sixteenth century. Although belonging to a junior branch of the family, he was a gentleman of quite extensive landed estates, both in Cherry Burton and in various other parts of the county. Of his parentage there is no definite knowledge, the early parish registers having disappeared.

John Lowthroppe left a son, *Robert*, of whom further, and three daughters.

(E. B. Huntington: *Genealogical Memoir of the Lo-Lathrop Family*, p. 15.)

II

ROBERT LOWTHROPPE, son of John Lowthroppe, died in 1558. He succeeded to the estates of his father in Cherry Burton, East Riding of Yorkshire, England, and during his lifetime made considerable additions to them. His will, dated July 16, 1558, North Burton (Sheributon), was proved at York, October 20, 1558.

Robert Lowthroppe married Ellen, who survived him fourteen years and at her death left a will in which were mentioned four children: *Thomas,* of whom further; Lawrence; Margaret; and John. *(Ibid.)*

III

THOMAS LOWTHROPPE, son of Robert and Ellen Lowthroppe, was born in Cherry Burton. He removed to Etton, East Riding of Yorkshire, England, about 1576, and died there in 1606. His will, made October 5, 1606, was proved the following January.

Thomas Lowthroppe married (first) Elizabeth Clark, a widow, who was buried in Etton, July 29, 1574. He married (second) Mary, who was buried in Etton, January 6, 1588; and (third) Jane, who survived him and later married a Mr. Coppendale. *John,* who continues the line and who is the American progenitor, was a child of the second marriage. (*Ibid.,* pp. 17-18.)

IV

REV. JOHN LOTHROPP (note change in the spelling of the name), son of Thomas and Mary Lowthroppe, represents the American progenitor of this family. He was baptized in Etton, Yorkshire, England, December 20, 1584, and received his Bachelor of Arts degree in 1605 from Queen's College, Cambridge, and his Master of Arts degree in 1609. About the year 1611 he became curate of the parish church in Egerton, County Kent, situated about forty-eight miles southeast from London, and the family is last recorded there in the fall of 1619. In 1623 he espoused the cause of the Independents and decided to leave his native

country and join that company of brave and courageous pioneers in the New World. The following record, found in Governor Winthrop's Journal, under date September 18, 1634, would indicate that John Lothropp came to America in that year. The entry reads as follows: "The 'Griffin' and another ship arriving with about 200 passengers, Mr. Lathrop and Mr. Sines, two Godly ministers coming in the same ship."

On September 27, 1634, the Rev. Mr. Lothropp, together with nine others, made a settlement in Scituate, Massachusetts, and in January of that year he was chosen pastor of the church and invested into office.

His first wife died in England, before he sailed for America. According to the records of his church, made by himself in 1635, he married, soon after his arrival in this country, Anna, who is believed to have been the mother of all his children born in America. By his first wife he had nine children, of whom one was *Jane.*

(E. B. Huntington: *Genealogical Memoir of the Lo-Lathrop Family,* pp. 23, 25, 37-42.)

V

JANE LATHROP (or LOTHROPP), daughter of the Rev. John Lothropp and his first wife, was baptized in her father's church in Egerton, County Kent, England, September 29, 1614. She accompanied her father to America in 1634, and was married in Scituate, Massachusetts, in April, 1635, by Captain Myles Standish, of Plymouth, to Samuel Fuller. (First Fuller Line II.)

(*Ibid.* W. H. Fuller: *Genealogy of Some Descendants of Edward Fuller of the Mayflower,* Vol. I, pp. 23-44.)

Chittenden

CHITTENDEN, the English surname, appears to be fro. Cheddington, now Chiddingstone Parish, County Kent, England.

I

WILLIAM CHITTENDEN, son of Robert and Mary (Merriam) Chittenden, was baptized in Marden Parish, near Cranbrook, County Kent, England, in March, 1594, by Salmon Boxer, vicar of Marden. He died at Guilford, Connecticut, February, 1660-61, his will being proved February 21, 1661. About May 20, 1639, a company of twenty-five members sailed from England for America, among them William Chittenden. His name appears as one of the signers to a covenant, which the colonists, intending to settle at Quinnipiac, subscribed June 1, 1639. They arrived at Quinnipiac, now New Haven, Connecticut, about the tenth of July and purchased lands from the Indians September 29, 1639, in what is now the town of Guilford. William Chittenden was one of the six persons selected to act as purchasers, and he was also one of the four who were given "full power and authority to act, order and dispatch all matters respecting the publick weale and civil government on the plantation, until a church is gathered amonge us." On the gathering of the church, June 19, 1643, these four magistrates resigned their trust to the church. It appears that William Chittenden continued his service to the colony as a magistrate and was regularly chosen deputy to the General Court until his death. The fact that he was chosen to serve in these official capacities helps to show the kind of man he was. His home lot comprised three and one-

quarter acres overlooking the Menincatuck River, and adjoining this property he owned sixteen acres of upland and seven and one-half acres of meadow land; with his other grants he had, in all, about one hundred acres. He was the principal military man of the plantation and bore the title of lieutenant. Savage says that he had been a soldier in the Netherlands, ranking as major.

William Chittenden married, in County Kent, England, Joanna Sheaffe, daughter of Dr. Edmund and Joanna Sheaffe, of Cranbrook, County Kent. Her mother came with her to New England and died in Guilford, Connecticut, August 1, 1659. Joanna (Sheaffe) Chittenden survived her husband, and married (second), in 1665, as his second wife, Abraham Cruttenden, of Guilford. She died in Guilford, August 16, 1668. *Nathaniel*, of whom further, was the third of the ten children of William and Joanna (Sheaffe) Chittenden.

(A. Talcott: *Chittenden Family—William Chittenden of Guilford, Connecticut, and his Descendants*, pp. 5, 8-12. R. D. Smith: *History of Guilford, Connecticut*, pp. 9, 12, 18.)

II

NATHANIEL CHITTENDEN, son of William and Joanna (Sheaffe) Chittenden, was born probably in England, and died in Guilford, Connecticut, in June, 1691. He is mentioned as a freeman of Guilford in 1669.

He married Sarah, and they lived on what was then known as Crooked Lane, now State Street. Records show that they had seven children. *Nathaniel, Jr.*, of whom further, was their first-born.

(A. Talcott: *Chittenden Family*, p. 14. R. D. Smith: *History of Guilford, Connecticut*, p. 187.)

III

NATHANIEL CHITTENDEN, JR., son of Nathaniel and Sarah Chittenden, was born in Guilford, Connecticut, August 10, 1669, and died in Killingworth, Connecticut, where he had settled the year of his marriage.

He married, in 1689, Elizabeth Stevens, born July 14, 1668, died November 15, 1738, daughter of Thomas and Mary (Fletcher) Stevens, of Killingworth.

They had four children, two sons and two daughters. *Elizabeth,* of whom further, was their third child.

(A. Talcott: *Chittenden Family,* p. 17.)

IV

ELIZABETH CHITTENDEN, daughter of Nathaniel Chittenden, Jr., and Elizabeth (Stevens) Chittenden, was born in Killingworth, Connecticut, March 7, 1699, and died in East Haddam, Connecticut. She probably settled in East Haddam shortly after her marriage, for a son Justus was born there in 1721. She married, in 1719, Robert Hurd, son of Ebenezer and Sarah (Lane) Hurd. (Hurd V.)

(*Ibid.,* p. 17. D. D. Hurd: *History and Genealogy of the Family of Hurd,* pp. 29, 33, 36.)

Lane

ANE, as an English surname, is of local origin. In the beginning of the surname era it was given to families whose residence was near a lane, and this naturally accounts for the numerous families bearing this cognomen. It is stated that a Lane family existed in the reign of William the Conqueror. In the Hundred Rolls of Devonshire, England, A. D. 1273, is found the name "Robert de la Lane," and in those of Oxfordshire, "Cecil in the Lane."

(Bardsley: *Dictionary of English and Welsh Surnames.*)

I

ROBERT LANE, immigrant ancestor, is believed by some to have come from Derbyshire, England, and to have settled in Stratford, Connecticut, as one of its early settlers. He is of record in Stratford during the years 1665-85, and may have been there earlier.

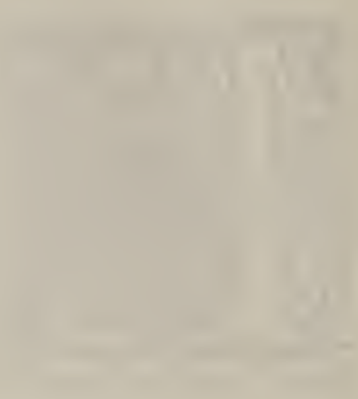
He married, December 19, 1665, Sarah Picket (sometimes recorded Pickett), daughter of John and Margaret Picket, and had a daughter, *Sarah,* of whom further.

(J. Savage: *Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England.*)

II

SARAH LANE, daughter of Robert and Sarah (Picket) Lane, was born in Stratford, Connecticut, February 24, 1666-67. She married Ebenezer Hurd. (Hurd IV.)

(*Ibid.* D. D. Hurd: *History and Genealogy of the Family of Hurd.*)



SNOW ARMS

Arms—Argent, on a fess between two bars nebulée sable, a lion passant of the field. (Burke: *General Armory.*)

Snow

I

ICHARD SNOW, the American progenitor of the Snow family, died May 5, 1677. · He came from England, probably in the ship "Expedition," in 1635. He was of Woburn, Massachusetts, in 1645. In his will he mentions his wife, Ann, and four sons. Richard and Ann Snow were the parents of five sons, of whom *John* was the oldest.

(Owen N. Wilcox: *History of the Family of Benjamin Snow,* pp. 6-12.)

II

JOHN SNOW, son of Richard and Ann Snow, was born about 1640, and died in 1706. He was of Woburn, Massachusetts, and was mentioned in his father's will with his brothers James, Samuel, and Zachary.

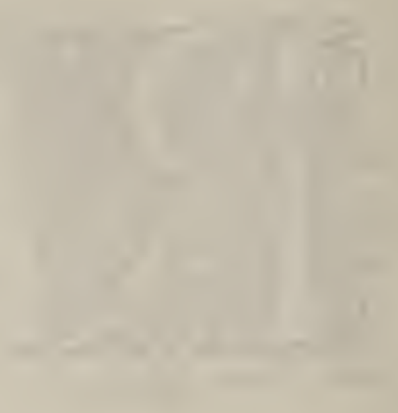
He married Mary Green. Of their seven children, *Zerubbabel,* of whom further, was their second child.

(*Ibid. Utah Genealogical and Historical Magazine,* Vol. II, pp. 101-04.)

III

ZERUBBABEL SNOW, son of John and Mary (Green) Snow, was born May 12, 1672, and died November 20, 1763.

He married, September 22, 1697, Jemima Cutler, and they had nine children. *John,* of whom further, was their sixth child. (*Ibid. Family records.*)



IV

JOHN SNOW, son of Zerubabbel and Jemima (Cutler) Snow, was born at Woburn, Massachusetts, March 30, 1706, and died at Chesterfield, New Hampshire, May 12, 1777. He settled in Chesterfield probably about 1762, since it was in that year that he built a sawmill, the first in the town. In 1768 he was a selectman of the town.

John Snow married, March 25, 1729, Abigail Brigham, who was born at Marlborough, Massachusetts, November 25, 1708, and died March 6, 1790, daughter of Gershom and Mehitable (Warren) Brigham. (Brigham—American Line—IV.) Their daughter *Phebe,* of whom further, was the youngest of four children.

(W. I. T. Brigham: *History of the Brigham Family,* p. 87. Randall: *History of Chesterfield, New Hampshire,* p. 442.)

V

PHEBE SNOW, daughter of John and Abigail (Brigham) Snow, married, in 1768, Moses (2) Smith, Jr. (Smith VI.) (*Ibid. Family records.*)

BRIGHAM ARMS

Arms—Argent, a fleur-de-lis within an orle of martlets sable.
Crest—A boar's head bendways, couped sable.
Motto—*In cruce salus.*

(W. I. T. Brigham: *History of the Brigham Family,* p. 14. Burke: *General Armory.*)

Brigham

BRIGHAM is supposed to have originated as a surname from the locality in which its members established themselves. It comes from the Anglo-Saxon *brigg, bryca.* meaning bridge, and *ham,* meaning house. Brigg became bridge in the midlands and south of England, and brig in the north allied with the Dutch *brug,* and German *Bruecke.*

The Brigham family has an ancient history, which is clearly shown by existing early English records. One branch of this family, an armorial one, begins with Walter, possessor of the manor of Brigham in the reign of King Henry I of England (1100-35), continued in the elder line through his son Robert, and his grandson, Hugh, whose son, Theobald, confirmed lands in Pennithorpe and Owythfleet to the Abbey of Meaux or Meux in Holderness, East Riding of Yorkshire, only a few miles from Brigham and from Hull. Theobald's son, William, whose will is dated 1277, was knighted. This line continued until about 1800.

W. R. Cutter's *New England Families,* tells of a manor, called Brigham, in Cumberland County, which in ancient days was a part of Scotland. Here stood, it is claimed, the famous old Brigham Castle, considered one of the strongest in its day, which is claimed to have been built largely from material taken from an old Roman castle in the vicinity. It is stated that, as late as 1648, this castle was garrisoned and stood siege for a month, but it was subsequently destroyed. The Brighams of Cumberland County apparently either died out or removed, for there is no evidence of them in the preserved parish records of Brigham, which go back about three hundred years; nor do the wills for the deanery of Copeland disclose

any Brigham estates. It appears also that the male line of the Brigham family of Brigham, Berwickshire, Scotland, died out in the latter part of the sixteenth century, that is, before 1600.

The spelling Brig-ham indicates that the family bearing this name originated in the north of England, and the pronunciation Briggam points to Yorkshire as the original seat of the family.

(Poulson: *History and Antiquities of the Seigniory of Holderness,* Vol. II, pp. 268-69. Foster: *Glover's Visitations of Yorkshire, 1584-85 and 1612,* p. 167. W. I. T. Brigham: *History of the Brigham Family,* pp. 16-17.)

There have been no less than four distinct Brigham lines, and it has been only in recent times that the English ancestry of Thomas Brigham, of Cambridge, Massachusetts, has been established. In E. E. Brigham's *History of the Brigham Family* (1927 ed.), Vol. II, pp. 19-28, may be found J. G. Bartlett's version of the English line. It is given as follows:

The Family in England

I

THOMAS (1) BRIGHAM, born probably about 1475, resided at Holme on Spalding Moor, and is mentioned on a rental roll of the manor of Holm in 1528, as holding one toft, an orchard, a barn, a close called Leyre Pytts, and half a bovat of land called Salvan lands for which he paid yearly 14s. 8d.

He was probably the father of *Thomas (2), Jr.,* of whom further.

(E. E. Brigham: *History of the Brigham Family,* Vol. II, p. 19.)

II

THOMAS (2) BRIGHAM, JR., son of Thomas (1) Brigham, was born about 1500. He is mentioned in the rental roll of 1528 as Thomas, Jr., and held a cottage formerly in the tenure of William Armyths, three butts of arable land

in Tathom, and a flat of arable land of five acres above Rowley, his rental being 5s. 8d. He was assessed 2d. on goods worth 20s. on a subsidy at Holm in 1544. He was buried March 6, 1559-60.

Thomas (2) Brigham, Jr., married, about 1525, Elizabeth, who died in 1573. They had two children: *Thomas (3)*, of whom further, and Henry, who was administrator of the estate of his mother in 1573, and who died in 1606 without issue, leaving his estate to nephews by will dated June 30, 1606.

(*Ibid.*, pp. 19-20. quoting from Public Record Office, *Rentals and Surveys Roll*, 735, and *P. and E. York Wills*, Vol. XXX, folio 165.)

III

THOMAS (3) BRIGHAM, son of Thomas (2) Brigham, Jr., and Elizabeth Brigham, was born about 1525, and resided at Holme, on Spalding Moor. His will, dated October 25, 1558, was proved April 13, 1559. It mentions five of his children, his sixth child being posthumous. Thomas (3) Brigham was buried February 6, 1558-59.

He married, in 1548, Jennet Willington, *alias* Tomlinson, who was born about 1526, and was buried January 21, 1587-88. She was a daughter of William and Barbara Willington, *alias* Tomlinson. Their six children were:

1. *Thomas (4)*, of whom further.
2. Peter, born about 1551, buried October 15, 1590.
3. William, born about 1553, buried February 1, 1590.
4. Jennett, born about 1555.
5. Richard, born about 1557, died about 1600.
6. Francis, born in 1559, is mentioned in the will of his cousin, Peter Tomlinson, *alias* Willington, of Holme, dated December 21, 1584, in which bequests were made to Thomas and Francis Brigham, sons of Thomas Brigham, "my uncle."

(*Ibid.*, pp. 20-21, quoting from *P. and E. York Wills*, Vol. XV, Part 3, folio 347; Vol. XXII, folio 677.)

IV

THOMAS (4) BRIGHAM, son of Thomas (3) and Jennet (Willington) Brigham, was born about 1549, and was the fourth generation to be named Thomas. He resided at Holme on Spalding Moor and is mentioned in the will of his father, Thomas (3) Brigham, and his cousin, Peter Tomlinson, *alias* Willington. His occupation was that of a cloth worker. He was buried November 8, 1586, and in the record he is called a "webster." The administration of his estate was granted to his widow May 3, 1587.

Thomas (4) Brigham married, about 1571, Gillian, who survived him. They had six children:

1. Elizabeth, born about 1571; married, September 20, 1590, Edward Palmer, of Holme, and five of their children were given bequests by the will of their great-granduncle, Henry Brigham.
2. *John*, of whom further.
3. Thomas, baptized May 21, 1575.
4. William, baptized June 17, 1578, buried August 17, 1578.
5. Richard, baptized August 16, 1579, received a bequest from the will of his great-uncle Henry Brigham, and died about 1627.
6. Robert, baptized May 20, 1582, resided at Holme, and acquired a large estate; a legatee in the will of his great-uncle, Henry Brigham; he married, at St. Margaret's York, in February, 1607-08, Dorothy Mawburne. His will dated September 5, 1640, proved February 12, 1640, names William, Robert, Henry, John, Gillian, Margaret, and Philip, children of his brother John Brigham, describing them as "now in this land." (*Ibid.*, pp. 21-23.)

V

JOHN BRIGHAM, son of Thomas (4) and Gillian Brigham, was born at Holme on Spalding Moor about 1573, and later removed to the adjoining parish of Hotham, where he died in 1621. Administration of his estate was granted to his wife, Constance, May 11, 1621.

He married, September 30, 1599, Constance Watson, baptized August 17, 1578, daughter of James Watson, whose will was dated July 10, 1615, and sister

of Isabel Watson, who married Thomas Brigham, brother of John Brigham. The registers of Holme on Spalding Moor between 1601 and 1628 have been lost and a list of the children of John and Constance (Watson) Brigham can be found only by means of wills of various members of the family. From such sources the following named children have been revealed:

1. Henry, baptized December 27, 1599: named in will of his great-grand-uncle, Henry Brigham, and in that of his uncle Robert Brigham.
2. Gillian, born perhaps about 1601: named in the will of her uncle Robert Brigham.
3. *Thomas*, of whom further.
4. Margaret, born perhaps about 1605; named in the will of her uncle Robert Brigham.
5. William, born perhaps about 1607; named in will of his uncle Robert Brigham: his wife Margaret was buried at Holme, March 5, 1633-34.
6. Sebastian, born at Holme on Spalding Moor; came to New England with the Rev. Ezekiel Rogers, of Rowley, County York, in 1638, and first located in Cambridge, Massachusetts, where his brother, Thomas, and his cousin, Ann (Brigham) Crosley, were residing, but removed a few months later to Rowley, Massachusetts. Among the letters of the Earl of Barrington is one from the Rev. Thomas Shepherd, dated March, 1641, and containing these words: "I am sending this message to you by the hands of one Sebastian Brigham, who is returning to England about some estate that has befallen him." Robert Brigham of Holme on Spalding Moor had made his will the previous September, naming seven of the children of John Brigham, and was buried the same month. Thus it would seem that Sebastian was interested in Robert Brigham's estate. (*Ibid.*, pp. 23-24.)

The Family in America

I

THOMAS BRIGHAM, son of John and Constance (Watson) Brigham, and the American ancestor of this family, was born in England about 1603, and died in New England, December 8, 1653. His baptismal record is not preserved,

and his parents did not leave wills, but he is regarded as the son of John Brigham, because Robert Brigham, brother of John, in naming seven of John's children in his will, refers to them as "now in this land," signifying that there were others not then in England. This will was dated 1640, and Thomas Brigham had sailed for New England in 1635 on the ship "Susan and Ellen," his age at that time on record as thirty-five. On the same vessel with him were the Rev. Thomas Shepherd, who had preached at Buttercrambe, a few miles north of Holme on Spalding Moor, and Symon Crosby and his wife Ann. Ann Crosby was a daughter of Thomas and Israel (Watson) Brigham, and thus a cousin of the Thomas Brigham who came to America, through both her father and her mother. The Crosbys located at Cambridge, Massachusetts, which was also the home of Thomas Brigham, their homesteads adjoining each other.

Thomas Brigham, upon arrival in the Massachusetts Bay Colony, settled in what was then called "the New Town," a palisaded village begun in 1631 by Deputy Governor Thomas Dudley and Simon Bradstreet. The "New Town," which was located on Charles River about a mile east of Watertown toward Charlestown, after enlargement granted in May, 1634, included the present Brighton and Newton, and when Dudley was elected Governor in May, 1634, it became the seat of government of the Bay Colony.

Thomas Brigham's name is included in the list of inhabitants in 1635, located near the Watertown line. Though he owned lands beyond the Watertown line, it does not appear that he ever lived within the jurisdiction of Watertown. On the highway to Watertown (now Brattle Street) he had "in the west end one house with three acres of land and a half." In the *Watertown Book of Possessions,* Thomas Brigham, in 1639, has thirteen acres of upland and one acre of meadow, bounded on the east with John Marrett and Cambridge line (now Sparks Street), and on the north with Cambridge Street (now Brattle Street). On April 18, 1637, he was made freeman by the General Court, and on October 1, 1639, he was chosen constable of Cambridge and "joined with the townsmen or selectmen." He was townsman also in 1640, 1642, and 1647. On December 3, 1639, he was a juryman. (New Town was changed to Cambridge, May 2,

1638.) He made a specialty of raising hogs, and in 1646 he owned a third of all the swine in the town. He owned also a wind mill for grinding corn. On May 17, 1648, he purchased ten acres of land and had a grant of seventy-two acres bounded by the Charlestown line on the north and the cow common on the east. In the division of Shawshin (Billerica), he received Lot No. 89, comprising one hundred and eighty acres.

Thomas Brigham married, probably in 1637, Mercy Hurd, and in his will he appoints her his executrix. The Rev. Abner Morse says, on the authority of tradition, that her maiden name was Mercy Hurd, that she was ten or fifteen years younger than her husband, and that being persecuted in England for nonconformity, she came to New England with her sister. She married (second), March 1, 1655, Deacon Edmund Rice, of Sudbury, who in 1660 removed to Marlborough, Massachusetts. He died May 3, 1663, and she married (third), in 1664, William Hunt, of Concord, whom she survived. She died at Marlborough, December 22 or 28, 1693. Thomas and Mercy (Hurd) Brigham had five children. *Thomas, Jr.*, of whom further, was their eldest child.

(E. E. Brigham: *History of the Brigham Family*, Vol. II, pp. 17, 26-28. W. R. Cutter: *New England Families*, Vol. I, p. 277. Hotten: *Original Lists of Emigrants*, p. 62.)

II

THOMAS BRIGHAM, JR., son of Thomas and Mercy (Hurd) Brigham, was born probably in Cambridge, Massachusetts, about 1640, and died in Marlborough, November 25, 1716. He was taken to Sudbury and Marlborough by his mother and his step-father, Edmund Rice. When he became of age, he bought from the latter, for thirty pounds, a town right in Marlborough, which comprised twenty-four acres "with the frame of a dwelling house thereon," for which he received a deed on August 28, 1665; this was the beginning of his large farm in the southwest part of the town. He was one of the company which purchased the plantation "Ockoocangansett," a tract of 5,800 acres, which was originally reserved for the Indians of Marlborough; and on his old homestead at the foot of Crane Hill rest the last of the Marlborough Indians, more than thirty.

The homestead was held successively by Gershom Brigham, his son Benjamin, and his grandson, Warren, and was long known as the "Warren Brigham place."

Thomas Brigham, Jr., married (first), December 27, 1665, Mary Rice, daughter of Henry and Elizabeth (Moore) Rice. (Rice III.) He married (second), July 30, 1695, Susanna Shattuck, daughter of William Shattuck, of Watertown, and widow (first) of Joseph Morse, and (second) of John Fay, whose first wife was Mary, sister of Thomas Brigham, Jr. Eight children were born to Thomas Brigham, Jr., and his first wife, Mary Rice. Their sixth child was *Gershom*, of whom further.

(E. E. Brigham: *History of the Brigham Family*, pp. 64, 65, 70. W. R. Cutter: *New England Families*, Vol. I, p. 277.)

III

GERSHOM BRIGHAM, son of Thomas Brigham, Jr., and Mary (Rice) Brigham, was born in Marlborough, Massachusetts, February 23, 1680, and died there January 3, 1748-49. He settled on the homestead of his father in Marlborough and became an influential citizen. He was surveyor for the west end of the town in 1710; served as tythingman in 1716; as constable in 1721; was one of a committee to "seat the meeting" in 1727; and in 1733 served as selectman.

Gershom Brigham married, May 18, 1703, Mehitable Warren, daughter of Joseph and Experience (Wheelock) Warren. (Second Warren Line III.) Of their five children, *Abigail*, of whom further, was the third in order of birth.

(E. E. Brigham: *History of the Brigham Family*, p. 87. W. W. Foster: *Some Descendants of Arthur Warren*, p. 22.)

IV

ABIGAIL BRIGHAM, daughter of Gershom and Mehitable (Warren) Brigham was born at Marlborough, Massachusetts, November 25, 1708, and died March 6, 1790. She married, in Marlborough, March 25, 1729, John Snow. (Snow IV.)

(E. E. Brigham: *History of the Brigham Family*, p. 87. *Marlborough, Massachusetts, Vital Records*, pp. 35, 309.)

WARREN ARMS

Arms—Chequy or and azure, on a canton gules a lion rampant argent.
Crest—On a chapeau gules, turned up ermine a wivern argent wings expanded chequy or and azure.
Motto—Tenedo. (Crozier: *General Armory.*)

Second Warren Line

THE Warren family dates back to the early history of France and England. The name comes doubtless from the Latin word *guarenna* or *varenna,* of which the primary sense is to stop, hold, guard, or keep off. This word in Norman French became *Guarenne* or *Varenne,* and is sometimes written Guaren or Guarin in old documents. It is likewise found in English as Warren, Warrene, Waren, Warrin, Warin, or Waring. The first mention of this name in English history is in connection with the battle of Hastings, fought in 1066. In this conflict one of Duke William's most trusted lieutenants was Comte de Guaren, or the second Earl Warren. He later became the husband of Gundred, the daughter of the Conqueror.

The progenitor of the American line here given was Arthur Warren, but of his English ancestry nothing has yet been found.

(W. W. Foster: *Some Descendants of Arthur Warren,* p. 5. W. W. Davis: *The Warren, Jackson and Allied Families.*)

I

ARTHUR WARREN, progenitor of the family in America, died after July 6, 1658. He emigrated from England to New England about 1635, and settled in Weymouth, Massachusetts Bay Colony, before 1638. Diligent and repeated efforts have failed to disclose the date and place of his birth or the exact time when he came to this country.

Arthur Warren married, in 1638, Mary, and by her had four children, of whom the youngest was *Joseph,* of whom further. Their eldest child was Arthur,

born November 17, 1639, and his wife Abigail, who made her will in October, 1671, mentions her husband's two brothers, Jacob and Joseph.

(W. W. Foster: *Some Descendants of Arthur Warren,* pp. 7-8. *Weymouth, Massachusetts, Vital Records.*)

II

JOSEPH WARREN, son of Arthur and Mary Warren, was born in Weymouth, Massachusetts, about 1645, and died in Medfield, Massachusetts, November 18, 1719. Records show that he had a grant of land in Medfield in 1667. He was a weaver by trade, and in 1676 both his house and barn were burned by the Indians. In 1705 he served the town as selectman.

Joseph Warren married, in Medfield, May 21, 1668, Experience Wheelock, daughter of Ralph and Rebecca Wheelock. (Wheelock II.) Of their seven children, *Mehitable,* of whom further, was the sixth.

(W. W. Foster: *Some Descendants of Arthur Warren,* pp. 11-12. *Medfield, Massachusetts, Vital Records.*)

III

MEHITABLE WARREN, daughter of Joseph and Experience (Wheelock) Warren, was born in Medfield, Massachusetts, April 22, 1684. She married, May 18, 1703, Gershom Brigham. (Brigham—American Line—III.)

(Ibid.)

WHEELOCK ARMS

Arms—Argent, a chevron between three catherine wheels sable.

(Crozier: *General Armory.*)

Wheelock

DUE to the lack of sufficient early forms, it is difficult to give a derivation of this unique name. According to H. Harrison, the old English meaning is, "*hwit,* white, plus *loc,* enclosure or stronghold," thus, white enclosure or lock, from which we get Wheelock. Another possible and plausible derivation is that of residence, "of Wheelock," a parish in County Chester, England. Various forms of this patronymic are: Wellock, Whilock, Whellock, and Wheelock. Randle Wheelock, of Wheelock, appears in the wills at Chester in 1661, and we find a Frances Wheelock in 1743 in St. George, Hanover Square.

(Harrison: *Surnames of the United Kingdom.* Bardsley: *Dictionary of English and Welsh Surnames.*)

I

RALPH WHEELOCK, American progenitor of the family, was born in Shropshire, England, in 1600, and died in New England, January 11, 1683-84, in the eighty-fourth year of his age. He was probably a descendant of Hugh de Whelock, who in the reign of Henry II, received from Roger Mainwaring a title to all the latter's claim to the village of Wheelock, in Cheshire County, England. This family continued to be one of importance through the years. Ralph Wheelock was a graduate of Clare Hall at Cambridge University, taking the Bachelor's Degree in 1626, and the Master of Arts Degree in 1631. He was influenced, perhaps, in attending this college by the fact that a relative of his, Abraham Wheelock, who was also a native of Shropshire, had preceded him there.

Clare Hall itself was a famous institution of learning, founded in 1326. Until 1338 it bore the name of Union College, but at that time, because of a large gift from Elizabeth Burgh, Countess of Clare, the name was changed to Clare Hall. Many famous men have been students there. Chaucer, the father of English poetry, was one of the earliest of a list which also included John Milton, and many illustrious Puritans of his time, among them, Samuel Stone, Samuel Eaton, John Norton, Thomas Shepard, and others.

Ralph Wheelock entered the ministry after the completion of his academic training, and soon became one of the eminent Puritan divines. The abuses of the Church of England and the intolerance of its clergy led him early to cast his lot with the dissenters, and when he thought it was no longer possible for him to worship freely in England, he took ship for the colonies. This was in 1637, when he himself was thirty-seven years of age. Accompanying him on the long and distressing sea voyage were his wife, Rebecca, and their young child, Gershom. A daughter was born to them at sea. Among the passengers on the same ship, it is interesting to notice, was John Harvard, founder of Harvard College.

Settling first in Watertown, Massachusetts, Ralph Wheelock moved a little later to a location across the Charles River, where he became one of the founders of the town of Dedham. He occasionally preached there, as well as in the adjacent settlements, and in the early days of Dedham and Medfield he was a very prominent and important figure. He was one of the signers of the "Dedham Covenant," that famous document under which the town was governed. In 1648 his name appeared on the list of selectmen in that old town. He aided in the establishment of Medfield, and there taught the first free school in Massachusetts, and one of the first in New England to be supported directly by a town tax. Among his pupils was his own son, Eleazar, grandfather of Dr. Eleazar Wheelock, the founder of Dartmouth College. The ancestors of at least five college presidents also attended his school, with the result that his influence was of incalculable importance in shaping the cultural life of New England. Apart from his other duties, Ralph Wheelock served as selectman from 1650 to 1654 and again in 1659 and 1660. In the years 1663, 1664, 1666, and 1667, he was sent by his fellow-townsmen to the Great and General Court, now the State Legislature. Charles II

of England, then on the throne, had no love for the Puritans, because of the part they had played in the overthrow of his father, and all the great power of the English Crown was therefore used in an attempt to harrass the Massachusetts Bay Colony and limit its independence. In these troublesome times, Ralph Wheelock served his people well, and he well deserves the affectionate remembrance of their descendants.

Ralph Wheelock married Rebecca, who died January 1, 1680-81. They became the parents of nine children, four sons and five daughters, including *Experience,* of whom further.

(Henry J. Clarke: *Captain Ralph Wheelock of Sturbridge* in *Quinabaug Historical Society Leaflets,* Vol. I, pp. 190-95. *Medford, Massachusetts, Vital Records,* pp. 240-41.)

II

EXPERIENCE WHEELOCK, daughter of Ralph and Rebecca Wheelock, was baptized in Medfield, Massachusetts, on September 3, 1648, and died there, February 27, 1710. She married, in Medfield, May 21, 1668, Joseph Warren. (Second Warren Line II.)

(*Medford, Massachusetts, Vital Records,* pp. 180, 240. W. W. Foster: *Some Descendants of Arthur Warren,* p. 11.)

RICE ARMS

Arms—Argent, on a chevron engrailed sable between three reindeers' heads erased gules, as many cinquefoils ermine.

(Burke: *General Armory.*)

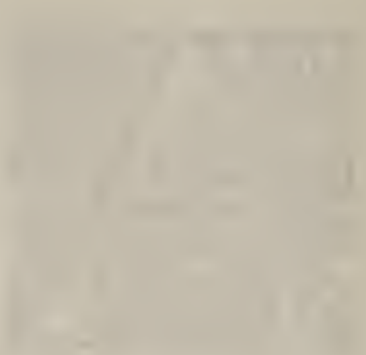
Rice

AN ancient Welch origin is claimed for the family name Rice, which patronymic in the Welsh tongue was originally "Rhys," meaning warrior. From its Welsh form it was Anglicized to Rees, Reese, and Rice. The name spread from South Wales throughout the United Kingdom, and at the present time is well represented over all the world.

Edmund Rice, whose history is reviewed on subsequent pages, was the progenitor of the Rice family in America. Many hours have been devoted to research here and abroad in an effort to learn the names of Edmund's parents and his earlier antecedents. In a volume, published in 1911, entitled *By the Name of Rice,* and compiled by a descendant of the Rice family, Charles Elmer Rice, Edmund, the American immigrant, is mentioned as the great-great-grandson of Sir Griffith Rice. Sir Griffith was made one of the Knights of the Bath, September 17, 1501, at the marriage of Arthur, Prince of Wales, eldest son and heir apparent of King Henry VII. Presuming that Edmund Rice were the great-great-grandson of Sir Griffith Rice, he would be of the twenty-fourth generation in line of descent from the Duke of Cornwall, and twenty-third in the male line from Uryan Reged, founder of the Rice, Lord Dynevor, pedigree. This pedigree, given in Collins' *Peerage of England,* Vol. VII, pp. 505-06, is traced through twenty-one generations as follows:

(I) URYAN REGED, Lord of Kidwelly, Carunllou, and Yskenen, in South Wales, married Margaret La Faye, daughter of Gorobus (or Gorlois), Duke of Cornwall, by whom he had issue:

(II) PASGEN, father of:



(III) MORR, who had issue:

(IV) LLARCH, and he had:

(V) RHYNE, who had:

(VI) CECILT, father of:

(VII) GURWARED, the father of:

(VIII) KYNBATHWYE, who had:

(IX) LLOARCH, and he had:

(X) EYNION, the father of:

(XI) GRONWEY, Lord of Kidwelly, whose son:

(XII) RICE, Lord of Iskenen, married Margaret, daughter and co-heir of Griffin ap Kiddy, Lord of Gwynvey, by whom he had issue:

(XIII) ELIDER ap Rice, of Iskenen, Esq., whose wife was Gladis, daughter of Phillip, son of Bah, son of Gwath Voed, Lord of Esginbrath; by her he was father of:

(XIV) SIR ELIDER, Knight of the Sepulchre; married Cecily, daughter of Sisilt ap Llewelyn, son of Morithige, Lord of Cantreselife, and had issue by her a son:

(XV) PHILIP ap Elider Fitz Vryan, Esq., married Gladis, daughter of David Vras, Esq., by whom he had two sons and a daughter; the second son was:

(XVI) NICHOLAS ap Philip Fitz Vryan, Esq., who married Joan, daughter of Griffin ap Lewellin, or Voythey, Esq., and had by her:

(XVII) GRIFFITH ap Nicholas Fitz Vryan, Esq., who first married Mabell, daughter of Meredith ap Henry Dune, and after her decease took to wife Joan, daughter and heir of Jenkin ap Rice ap David, Esq.; by the former marriage, his eldest son was:

(XVIII) THOMAS ap Griffith Fitz Vryan, Esq., who married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Griffith of North Wales, and had issue by her:

(XIX) SIR RICE ap Thomas Fitz Vryan, Knight, who adhered to Henry, Earl of Richmond (afterward King Henry VII) against King Richard III, and was at the battle of Bosworth, where Henry being victorious, he made him a Knight Banneret (so agreed by most authors, but the pedigree says it was at the battle of Blackheath). In the twenty-first year of the reign of King Henry VII, he was elected one of the Knights Companions of the most noble order of the Garter. He married Eva, daughter and heir of Henry ap Gwillyn, Esq., by whom he had issue:

(XX) SIR GRIFFITH RICE, who was made one of the Knights of the Bath, at the marriage of Arthur Prince of Wales, eldest son and heir apparent of King Henry VII, on September 17, 1501. He married Katherine, daughter of Sir John St. John, Knight, by whom he had one daughter and a son:

(XXI) RICE ap Griffith Fitz Vryan, Esq., who married Lady Katherine Howard, daughter of Sir Thomas Howard, second Duke of Norfolk. (Descent from King Henry I of France XVII.) Sir Rice (or Rhys) Griffith, born in 1508, was beheaded, in public, on Tower Hill, January 4, 1531-32, for a political offence. He had by wife Katherine Howard, a daughter Agnes. According to David S. Jordan's *Your Family Tree,* p. 285, he had sons: Griffith; and *William,* of whom further.

(XXII) WILLIAM RICE, of Boemar, Buckinghamshire, had son:

(XXIII) THOMAS RICE, father of Deacon Edmund, the American progenitor.

(Collins: *Peerage of England,* Vol. VII, pp. 505-06. *Rice, Lord Dinevor,* published by Martin and Allardyce, Asbury Park, New Jersey (copy at Long Island Historical Society). David S. Jordan: *Your Family Tree,* p. 285.)

The Family in America

I

EDMUND RICE was born in Berkhamstead, Hertfordshire, England, about 1594. In 1627 he was living with his wife, Thomasine (or Tamazine), in

this village, located some twenty-eight miles north of London, near the eastern border of Buckinghamshire. They left this village for America with their seven children. One child had died prior to their coming and another was born on the passage over. In the early part of 1638 they arrived in Massachusetts. The family made settlement on a tract which was soon to be known as Sudbury, this name having suggested itself from the Sudbury in Suffolk County, England. It seems that this land was purchased in 1637 from a Mr. Karto, part owner also of the Concord tract.

Edmund Rice's house was located on the Mill Road south of the road leading to Concord. Sudbury was known as "The New Plantation" until September 4, 1639, when it was made a town; the early settlement was in the eastern part of the town, set off, April 10, 1780, as East Sudbury, and now called Wayland. Edmund Rice's name appears in a list of the settlers in 1639, when his age is stated to be about thirty-four. He shared in the first division of lands in 1639, and apparently was a man of good character and sound judgment, for on May 13, 1640, he was made a freeman, and in 1644 a selectman of the town. Among the proprietors of 1640 was a widow Rice, perhaps the mother of Edmund.

Edmund Rice was one of seven appointed to lay out lands to the inhabitants of Sudbury. He served also in various public capacities. He was chosen representative of Sudbury, October 7, 1640, again on May 10, 1643, May 27, 1652, May 18, 1653, and on May 3, 1654. On June 2, 1641, he was one of three appointed to judge small causes. He was deacon of the Sudbury church in 1648; and in 1656 he was one of thirteen Sudbury petitioners for a new plantation, which was granted and incorporated in 1660 as Marlborough. He removed to the new plantation and there had a grant of a house-lot, comprising fifty acres in the western part of the town. He built a house on this land and occupied it until his death, May 3, 1663. Interment was at Sudbury. A deposition of his on the court files at Cambridge, Massachusetts, states his age on April 3, 1656, to be "about 62 years." This indicates that he was born about 1594, and that he was about sixty-nine years of age when he died. Inventory of his estate, under date of May 15, 1663, totaled £743 8s. 4d.

Edmund Rice's wife Thomasine, whose surname is not known, came with him from England, and died in Sudbury, Massachusetts, June 13, 1654 (Savage says June 18). He married (second), March 1, 1655, Mercie (Mercy), widow of Thomas Brigham. After the death of Deacon Edmund Rice, his widow married (third), in 1664, William Hunt. Of the ten children by Edmund Rice's first marriage, *Henry,* of whom further, was the eldest. Of his second marriage there were two children.

(A. H. Ward: *Genealogical History of the Rice Family,* pp. 1-5. J. Savage: *Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England. Records of the Government and Colony of Massachusetts Bay,* Vol. I, pp. 271, 301, 328; Vol. II, p. 33; Vol. III, pp. 259, 297, 340. E. E. Brigham: *History of the Brigham Family,* pp. 48, 51, 52.)

II

HENRY RICE, son of Deacon Edmund and Thomasine Rice, was born in England, and came to America with his father. According to a deposition in the files of the court at Cambridge, Massachusetts, he was fifty years of age January 25, 1667, showing that he was born in 1617. He received his first grant of land in 1643, in Sudbury, and took the oath of fidelity July 9, 1645. On May 10, 1648, he was admitted a freeman of Sudbury. He was one of the early proprietors of Marlborough and later lived in the town of Framingham, where he died February 10, 1710. His will dated October 3, 1705, was proved at Cambridge, February 28, 1710-11.

Henry Rice was married, at Sudbury, Massachusetts, February 1, 1644, to Elizabeth Moore, daughter of John Moore. She died in Framingham, August 3, 1705. Of their ten children, *Mary,* of whom further, was the eldest.

(A. H. Ward: *Genealogical History of the Rice Family,* p. 5. J. Savage: *Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England.* W. R. Cutter: *New England Families,* Vol. IV, p. 1738.)

III

MARY RICE, daughter of Henry and Elizabeth (Moore) Rice, was born in Sudbury, Massachusetts, September 19, 1646. She married, December 27, 1665, Thomas Brigham, Jr. (Brigham—American Line—II.)

(A. H. Ward: *Genealogical History of the Rice Family*, p. 5. E. E. Brigham: *History of the Brigham Family*, p. 64.)

Royal Descent from King Henry I of France

(I) HENRY I, King of France, was son of King Robert II and his wife Constance. He married Princess Anne of Russia. They had a son:

(II) PRINCE HUGH MAGNUS, Duke of France and Burgundy, who married Lady Adelaide, of Vermandois. (Descent from Capetian Kings of France VII.) (Vermandois XIII.) They had a daughter:

(III) ISABEL DE VERMANDOIS, who married, in 1096, Sir Robert de Beaumont, Baron de Bellomont, Count of Meullent, Earl of Leicester. (Beaumont II.) She married (second) William (2), second Earl of Warren and Surrey. (First Warren Line VIII.) Of her second marriage she had:

(IV) GUNDRED DE WARREN, who married Roger de Bellomont de Newburgh, second Earl of Warwick. They had a son:

(V) WALERAN, fourth Earl of Warwick, who died in 1204. His daughter:

(VI) ALICE DE NEWBURGH married William, sixth Baron Mauduit. They had:

(VII) ISABEL DE MAUDUIT, who married William, fifth Baron Beauchamp, of Elmley. Their son:

(VIII) WILLIAM DE BEAUCHAMP, was created Earl of Warwick. He had:

(IX) ISABEL DE BEAUCHAMP, who married Patrick de Chaworth. Their daughter:

(X) MAUD DE CHAWORTH, married Henry Plantagenet, third Earl of Lancaster, son of Prince Edmund, son of Henry III, of England. Their daughter:

(XI) ELEANOR PLANTAGENET married (second) Sir Richard Fitz-Alan, ninth Earl of Arundel and seventh Earl of Surrey, K. G. Their son:

(XII) SIR RICHARD FITZ-ALAN, K. G., tenth Earl of Arundel, born in 1346, married Elizabeth de Bohun, daughter of Sir William de Bohun, K. G., who was a descendant of Henry de Bohun, a Magna Charta Baron. Their daughter:

(XIII) ELIZABETH FITZ-ALAN, married Sir Thomas Mowbray, Duke of Norfolk, K. G., son of John, fourth Baron Mowbray, a Crusader, who was killed in conflict with the Turks in 1368. Their daughter:

(XIV) MARGARET MOWBRAY, Duchess of Norfolk, married Sir Robert Howard. Their son:

(XV) SIR JOHN HOWARD, Duke of York, K. G., was slain at Bosworth in 1485. His son:

(XVI) SIR THOMAS HOWARD, second Duke of Norfolk, created Earl of Surrey, married (second) Agnes Tilney, daughter of Hugh Tilney. Their daughter:

(XVII) LADY KATHERINE HOWARD, married Sir Rhys (or Rice) ap Griffith, Knight. (Rice Pedigree XXI.) She married (second) Henry Daubeny, Earl of Bridgewater, K. B. By her first marriage she had sons: Griffith ap Rice; and *William.*

(XVIII) WILLIAM RICE, of Boemar, Buckinghamshire, had a son:

(XIX) THOMAS RICE, who was the father of:

(XX) DEACON EDMUND RICE, of Sudbury, Massachusetts. (Rice—American Line—I.)

(David S. Jordan: *Your Family Tree,* pp. 276, 277, 285.)

Second Hosmer Line

FOR introduction see the First Hosmer Line.

I

JAMES HOSMER, brother of Thomas Hosmer (see First Hosmer Line I), was born in England in 1607, and died in Concord, Massachusetts, February 7, 1685. It is believed that he came to New England, from Hawkhurst, County Kent, England, in the ship "Elizabeth," in 1635, bringing with him his wife Ann, children, Marie and Ann, and two women servants. He was a clothier by trade, and settled in Cambridge, Massachusetts, where he was admitted freeman in 1637. Records show that he owned land in Cambridge before 1638, but this he sold before locating in Concord, Massachusetts.

James Hosmer married (first), in England, Ann, who was born in 1608. He married (second) Mary, who died in May, 1641. He married (third) Alice, who died March 2, 1664-65. James Hosmer was the father of seven children. *Mary,* of whom further, was of the third marriage.

(W. R. Cutter: *Genealogical and Personal Memoirs of Families of Massachusetts,* Vol. I, p. 638.)

II

MARY HOSMER, daughter of James and Alice Hosmer, was born in Concord, Massachusetts, April 14, 1646, and died in Lexington, Massachusetts, October 1, 1719. She married, in 1663, Thomas Smith, Jr. (Smith III.)

(Ibid.)

KNAPP ARMS

Arms—Or, in chief three close helmets sable; in base a lion passant of the last.
Crest—An arm embowed in armour proper, garnished or, the hand of the first grasping by the blade a broken sword argent, hilt and pommel of the second, with a branch of laurel vert.
Motto—*Spes nostra Deus.*

(*Visitation of Suffolk, 1577.* Burke: *General Armory.*)

Knapp

ACCORDING to printed accounts the Knapp family originated in the province of Saxony, Germany. The name is undoubtedly Saxon, and because of this fact the theory of a Saxon origin persists. Whether the existing families of the name all sprang from the one place of origin is a point that cannot be definitely settled. Such evidence as is found, makes it seem fairly certain that they had more than one place of origin. The earliest record of the name is that of Petrus Knape in 1198, found in the *Rotuli Curiæ Regis,* Vol. I, p. 139. After this date the name Knapp (Old English *Cnaep*) appears frequently in English records, particularly in those of Suffolk and Norfolk counties.

A story related by American historians tells of a Roger de Knapp who distinguished himself by unhorsing three knights at a tournament held in Suffolk, for which he was honored by King Henry VIII and granted a coat-of-arms. The veracity of this romantic legend is doubtful. There is no authority given for the story, and the fact that the de Knapp form of the name is not known to occur after the Plantagenet period and that no English genealogist has yet found a Roger Knapp in Suffolk, leaves this story without credence. According to the *Harleian Society Manuscripts,* in the British Museum, the first grant of arms was made in 1576 to Henry Knapp, of Hintlesham, Suffolk; and later, the same arms was confirmed to a George Knapp, of Teddenham, and to Robert Knapp of Needham.

While there is no direct evidence proving the connection of the Watertown, Massachusetts, family with any of the above-mentioned representatives of the

branch in Suffolk County, England, the author of *The Knapp Family in America* believes that there is some probability that the Knapps of America came from Suffolk County. This theory is borne out by the fact that Elizabeth, daughter of William Knapp, of Watertown, married into a family of Bury St. Edmunds, County Suffolk, and since distances were greater in those early days, the fact that the family was connected in Suffolk makes plausible the belief that William Knapp was of a Suffolk family. Certain it is, from all evidence that the Knapps were well represented in that county.

(Oswald G. Knapp: *A History of the Chief English Families Bearing the Name Knapp,* pp. 7, 8, 13, 14. Arthur M. Knapp: *The Knapp Family in America.*)

I

WILLIAM KNAPP and Nicholas (supposedly his brother) were among the immigrants who came to this country with Sir Richard Saltonstall in 1630, and with others, became first settlers of Watertown, Massachusetts. A Roger Knapp, sometimes referred to as a brother of William and Nicholas, arrived about the same time and made settlement in New Haven and Fairfield, Connecticut.

William Knapp was born in England about 1587, and died in Watertown, Massachusetts, August 3, 1658. The locality of his original home is not known, but the fact that his daughter, Elizabeth, married into a family belonging to Bury St. Edmunds, Suffolk County, suggests that he was an East Anglian and that he may have been the William, son of George Knapp, of Newton (about fifteen miles from Bury), who is mentioned in his father's will in 1612. William Knapp was by trade a carpenter. In 1636-37 he was a proprietor of Watertown. Before 1644 he had purchased one lot and was grantee of seven in Watertown. His "homestall" consisted of sixteen acres to the north of which was the Cambridge road. After his death, most of his real estate, amounting to about one hundred and seventy acres, came into the possession of Nathaniel Coolidge. His wife, Priscilla, received one-third in the settlement of his estate. Since her name does not appear in his will, proved October 15, 1658, he evidently made it after the death of his first wife and prior to his second marriage.

William Knapp married (first), in England, but his wife died there and her name is not known. He married (second), between 1655 and 1658, Priscilla, widow of Thomas Akers. William Knapp had seven children, all by the first marriage. His daughter *Mary* is of further record.

(Arthur M. Knapp: *The Knapp Family in America,* pp. 5-8. Henry Bond: *Genealogies of the Families and Descendants of Early Settlers of Watertown, Massachusetts,* Vol. II. p. 327.)

II

MARY KNAPP, daughter of William Knapp and his first wife, was born in England. She married, probably in 1636, Thomas Smith, of Watertown. (Smith II.)

(Arthur M. Knapp: *The Knapp Family in America,* p. 7.)

WHIPPLE ARMS

Arms—Sable, on a chevron between three swans' heads erased argent, as many crescents of the field.
Crest—An elephant passant ermine.
Motto—*Fidele et brave.*

(C. H. Whipple: *Genealogy of the Whipple, Wright, and Allied Families,* p. 9. Burke: *General Armory.*)

Whipple

THE Whipple family traces its origin back to a certain Henri De V. Hipple, a gentleman of Normandy of the Vale de Sueve (or Vale de Suede). For certain deeds of gallantry he was awarded armorial estates of Wraxall and, as was common at the time, he took for himself the name of his estate, Wraxall. Richard Wraxall—that is, Richard De V. Hipple—was knighted on the field of Agincourt and given the motto, *fidele et brave*. Leaving Wraxall on account of persecution, the name of De V. Hipple was resumed, and by the time of Henry VII (1485-1509) this name was Anglicized to Whipple. Numbered among the early New England colonists were several bearing the name Whipple. One of these, Matthew Whipple, who with his brother, John, came to America and settled at Ipswich, Massachusetts, about the year 1635, was the American ancestor of the family whose line follows.

(H. E. Whipple: *Genealogy of the Whipple Families*, p. 5.)

I

MATTHEW WHIPPLE, progenitor of the family in America, believed to be a son of Matthew and Joan Whipple, of Bocking, County Essex, England, was born there about 1602, and died in Ipswich, Massachusetts, September 28, 1647. Although his name does not appear in St. Mary's Church Register of Bocking, where the entries of the baptisms of several of Matthew's children are found, it is evident from other English records that he belonged to this family of Bocking.

Upon coming to New England, Matthew Whipple settled in Ipswich, Massachusetts. In 1638 he received a grant of land in Ipswich Hamlet, where he made his home. He held the chief offices of the town and was on most of its important committees. His will, dated "3 mo. 7 d., 1645," is on record at the Registry of Deeds in Essex County Court House, Massachusetts. His brother, John Whipple, also settled in Ipswich Hamlet.

Matthew Whipple married (first), in Bocking, County Essex, England, May 7, 1622, Ann Hawkins (Hawkyns), daughter of John Hawkins, eldest son and heir of John Hawkins, gentleman, of Braintree, County Essex. The latter place is only a mile from Bocking, which shows the close proximity of the two families. Matthew Whipple married (second), November 13, 1646, Rose (probably Chute) Baker, who survived him. He is credited with having had six children, all of the first marriage. They were:

1. John.
2. *Joseph,* of whom further.
3. Matthew.
4. Mary.
5. Ann.
6. Elizabeth.

(O. M. Whipple: *Genealogy of the Whipple Family,* p. 1. J. Savage: *Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England.*)

II

JOSEPH WHIPPLE, son of Matthew and Ann (Hawkins) Whipple, was born in Ipswich, Massachusetts, about 1646, and died May 11, 1699. He was made a freeman of Ipswich in 1674.

He married (first) Sarah, who died July 16, 1676, leaving several children. His second marriage was also to a Sarah, by whom he had several children, one of whom was *Ruth,* of whom further.

(O. M. Whipple: *Genealogy of the Whipple Family,* p. 13. J. Savage: *Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England.*)

III

RUTH WHIPPLE, daughter of Joseph and Sarah Whipple, was born in Ipswich, Massachusetts, October 27, 1692, and died in Charlestown, New Hampshire, February 1, 1785. She married, September 16, 1718, Seth Putnam. (Putnam—American Line—IV.)

(O. M. Whipple: *Genealogy of the Whipple Family,* p. 13. E. Putnam: *History of the Putnam Family* (1917 ed.), pp. 77-79.)

CARR ARMS

Arms—Gules, a chevron argent charged with three mullets of the field, in the chief quarter a lion passant or. (Burke: *General Armory.*)

Carr

CARR, as a family name, is a modification of the Norman-French Karre or Carre. In Scotland familiar forms are Karr, Kerr, or Ker. The English Carrs and Kerrs have an ancient ancestry, tracing back to Norman times. A charter in Battle Abbey shows that one of the followers of William the Conqueror was named Karre. It is supposed that his descendants established homes in the North of England and later spread to Scotland and to the North of Ireland. The name is found in England in various counties including Bristol, Gloucester, Lincoln, Lancaster, Northumberland, York, and Durham.

Records of the earliest Carrs, who settled in America, date back fully three centuries to four brothers who were born in London, England. They were: Benjamin, born in 1592, whose son Caleb served at one time as Governor of Rhode Island; William, who came to America with Captain Roger Williams in the ship "Fortune"; *George,* of whom further; and James, who was drowned on a voyage from the West Indies to Boston.

(Edson I. Carr: *The Carr Family Records,* pp. 7-8. Mary E. Burt: *History of the Carr Family,* pp. 9-10.)

I

GEORGE CARR, one of the four brothers previously mentioned, was born in London, England, about 1599, and died in Salisbury, Massachusetts, April 4, 1682. He came to America in 1620 on the "Mayflower" as a ship carpenter, accompanied by his young wife, Lucinda Davenport, who was one of the forty-

one who died the following winter and early spring. He had a house lot in Ipswich, Massachusetts, in 1635, but later was among the early settlers of Salisbury, having received land in the "first division" in 1640, in 1641, and in 1644. His name appears in most of the early records and he is styled "Mr." Carr, which indicates that he was a man of more than ordinary intelligence and ability. In 1640 the town granted him "Carr's Island," and in 1641 he established a ferry there. In 1668 he was the recipient of land in Amesbury and in April, 1670, he was authorized to keep the ferry there at Goodwin's Landing.

George Carr married (first), as before mentioned, Lucinda Davenport. He married (second) Elizabeth, probably the daughter of James Oliver, of Boston. She was a member of the Salisbury church in 1687, having survived her husband, her death occurring at Salisbury, May 6, 1691. Her will, dated March 18, 1683-1684, was probated June 30, 1691. George Carr and Elizabeth were the parents of ten children, one of whom was *Ann,* of whom further.

(Edson I. Carr: *The Carr Family Records,* p. 13. D. W. Hoyt: *The Old Families of Salisbury and Amesbury, Massachusetts,* Vol. I, pp. 84-85.)

II

ANN CARR, daughter of George and Elizabeth (probably Oliver) Carr, was born at Salisbury, Massachusetts, June 15, 1661, and died at Salem Village, June 8, 1699. She married, November 25, 1678, Sergeant Thomas (2) Putnam. Putnam—American Line—III.)

(E. Putnam: *History of the Putnam Family* (1907 edition), p. 38. Edson I. Carr: *The Carr Family Records,* p. 13.)

HOLYOKE ARMS

Arms—Azure, a chevron argent cotised or, between three crescents of the second.
Crest—A crescent argent. (Crozier: *General Armory.*)

Holyoke

HOLYOKE, as an English surname, was earlier spelled Holyoake and Holyoak. It is believed to have been first applied as a surname to one whose residence was near an oak tree to which some sanctity was attached, this belief coming from the Latinization, *de sacra quercu,* found in early charters. Undoubtedly it was the holly-oak that was meant, which is now generally called holm-oak (holy), so called for the resemblance of its leaves to those of the holly.

(Bardsley: *Dictionary of English and Welsh Surnames.* Lower: *Patronymica Britannica.*)

I

EDWARD HOLYOKE (sometimes Holliocke), American progenitor of the family, died May 4, 1660. He came from Tamworth, Staffordshire, England. In Anglo-Saxon times Tamworth figured as the residence of the Kings of Mercia. Edward Holyoke was in Lynn, Massachusetts, in 1636 or 1637 and was admitted a freeman there, March 14, 1639. Apparently he was a man of more than average intelligence, for he was chosen representative for Lynn to the General Court, 1639-48. He lived during the latter part of his life at a place called Rumsey Marsh (later Chelsea), where he died.

Edward Holyoke married, in England, June 18, 1612, Prudence Stockton, daughter of the Rev. John Stockton, of Kinholt, England. They had a family of eight children, three sons and five daughters. From their son, Elizur, descended Edward Holyoke, tenth president of Harvard College. The Holyoke family was

considered one of the most prominent and aristocratic in the Massachusetts Colony. One of the daughters was *Ann,* of whom further.

(J. Savage: *Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England. New England Historical and Genealogical Register,* Vol. IX, p. 345. *Family data.*)

II

ANN HOLYOKE, daughter of Edward and Prudence (Stockton) Holyoke, was born in England, and died in Massachusetts, September 1, 1665. She married, at Lynn, Massachusetts, October 17, 1643, Lieutenant Thomas (1) Putnam. (Putnam—American Line—II.)

(J. Savage: *Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England.*)

Descent from Mark Antony Through Charlemagne

I

NEAS, married Creusa.

II

ASCANIUS, the Trojan, progenitor of the Julii Juli.

III

JULUS, who being deprived of succeeding his father in the Kingdom of Latium (which Silvius, his father's half brother, obtained), was made High Priest, which office continued in his family, as some think, down to Julius Cæsar, the Dictator. But his descendants are unknown for about five hundred and sixty years, during both the Latin and Roman kings, till about the reign of Tarquinius Superbus, when we read of one:

IV

NUMERIUS JULIUS JULUS, who asserted his descent from Julus, the son of Ascanius, the son of Aeneas. His son,

V

LUCIUS JULIUS JULUS, not famous in history, father of,

VI

CAIUS JULIUS JULUS, was Consul with Pinarius, An. u.c. Varroniano 265, father of,

VII

CAIUS JULIUS JULUS, Consul with Q. Fabius, u.c. 272, and one of the Decemviri for making laws, u.c. 303, father of,

VIII

CAIUS JULIUS JULUS, Consul with M. Geganius, u.c. 307, and again with L. Virginius, 319, and again with Ditto, u.c. 320, father of,

IX

LUCIUS JULIUS JULUS, a Military Tribune with consular authority, u.c. 351, father of,

X

LUCIUS JULIUS JULUS, a Military Tribune with consular authority, u.c. 368, though it is not clear that he was the son of the last Lucius, and there is probably a break between this and the following generation.

XI

LUCIUS JULIUS LIBO, who had no honors of State, but his son,

XII

LUCIUS JULIUS LIBO, was Consul with Marcus Attilius Regulus, u.c. 487. His son or grandson is supposed to be

XIII

NUMERIUS JULIUS CÆSAR, the first of the Cæsars, the name of Julus being henceforward omitted for that of Cæsar. His son,

XIV

LUCIUS JULIUS CÆSAR, whose name is only recorded, father of,

XV

SEXTUS JULIUS CÆSAR, a Military Tribune under Lucius Aemilius Paulus, Proconsul in Liguria, u.c. 573. His son,

XVI

SEXTUS JULIUS CÆSAR, the Roman Ambassador with Sempronius Bloesus, for restoring liberty to the people of Abdera, u.c. 584, and was Consul with L. Aurelius Orestes, u.c. 597, father of,

XVII

LUCIUS JULIUS CÆSAR, lived without state honors, father of Caius Julius Cæsar, called Strabo, a courteous and witty orator often mentioned by Cicero, and another son was,

XVIII

LUCIUS JULIUS CÆSAR, who was Consul with Rutilius Lupus, u.c. 664, during the Social War. He was the author of the Julian Law. He was a Censor with Pub. Licinius Crassus, u.c. 665, and had

XIX

JULIA (who kept in exile her brother, Lucius Julius Cæsar, Consul with Caius Marcius Figulus, u.c. 690, fought in Gaul under the Dictator Julius Cæsar, but afterwards he revolted to Pompey), married Antonius Creticus (Marcus Antonius Creticus), son of the Orator, Marcus Antonius, who was the first of renown in that family, being a most eloquent man, Consul with Aulus Postumius Albinus, An. u.c. Varroniano 655, and Censor with Lucius Valerius Flaccus, An.

657, and was slain by the Mariani. Marcus Antonius Creticus was Praetor, An. u.c. 682. He took care of the Granaries; he made war upon the Cretans with bad success, whereby he was so grieved that it threw him into a violent distemper, whereof he died An. u.c. 685. Their son was,

XX

MARK ANTONY, the Triumvir, famous in history for settling the Roman Republic, after the murder of Caius Julius Cæsar, the Dictator, and for his after conduct; he had four wives, *viz.:* Antonia, Fulvia, Octavia Major, and Cleopatra, Queen of Egypt. His daughter by his third wife, Octavia Major, was

XXI

ANTONIA MINOR, who married Claudius Drusus Nero Germanicus (son-in-law of Augustus Cæsar, and the brother of the Emperor Tiberius). She was an excellent woman, and was mother of,

XXII

CLAUDIUS, the Emperor, whose daughter,

XXIII

GENISSA, married Arviragus, eleventh son of Kimbeline, King of the Britons. He having slain Hanno (who had slain his brother, Guiderius), succeeded his brother A. D. 44: lived in the days of Domitian, and died A. D. 74.

XXIV

MARIUS succeeded his father A. D. 74, and is said to have erected a Stone upon Stanmere in memory of a victory over the Picts. He married a daughter of Boadicea, Queen of the Icenians. He died A. D. 125. His son,

XXV

COILUS, was educated at Rome, where he attained much knowledge and the affection of the Romans; succeeded 125; is said to have built Colchester: died 170. His son Lucius succeeded, 170, and was the first Christian King in the world; he died without issue. The daughter of Coilus was

XXVI

ATHILDIS, wife of Marcomir IV, King of the Franks, A. D. 128, a descendant of Elidure, King of the Britons. Marcomir rebuilt Marburg in the Landgraviate of Hesse, A. D. 146, and died 149, reigned twenty-one years, in the reign of Antoninus Pius. Their son,

XXVII

CLODOMIR IV, King of the Franconians, or Franks, 149, died 166, reigned seventeen years; married Hasilda, daughter of the King of the Rugij, and had

XXVIII

FARABERT, King A. D. 166. He renewed the ancient league with the Germans and died 186, reigned twenty years. His son,

XXIX

SUNNO, or HUNNO, King A. D. 186, had much war with the Romans and Gauls. Upon the death of the Emperor Severus, A. D. 211, he entered Gaul and wasted it with fire and sword; died 213, reigned twenty-eight years. His son,

XXX

HILDERIC, King A. D. 213. He built a castle on an isle of the Rhine and called its Hildeburg, 214; reduced his Franks to civility and politeness, A. D. 226, and caused them to alter their mean buildings; died 253, reigned forty years. His son,

XXXI

BARTHERUS, King 253. The Franks and Germans spoiled Italy as far as Ravenna, 264, and razed a town of Arragon to the ground, 267. The King died 272, reigned nineteen years in the reign of Aurelian, the Emperor. His son,

XXXII

CLODIUS III, or CLOGIO, King 272. In his time the Emperor Aurelian built Orleans, 275, and the Emperor Probus recovered Gaul from the Germans and slew 40,000 of them, 277, but 283, Clodius entered Gaul, and having slain many Romans, recovered some of that which he had formerly lost, but the Romans again expelled him, A. D. 289. He died 298, reigned twenty-seven years, in the reign of Diocletian. His son,

XXXIII

WALTER, King 298, died 306, reigned eight years, in the first year of Constantine the Great. His son,

XXXIV

DAGOBERT, King 306, a mild and loving Prince to his subjects. He died 317, reigned eleven years, in the reign of Constantine. His second son,

XXXV

CLODOMIR IV, was King of the Franks, 319. He aided the Sarmate against the Romans, of whom he slew 36,000, A. D. 321. The Almans and Thuringi being at continual war, the Franks were permitted to plant themselves where Holland, Utrecht, Gelders, part of Frisia, Westphalia, and Brabant now lie. Clodomir died 337, the year after Constantine died; reigned ten years. His son,

XXXVI

RICHIMIR II, King 337, opposed Constantius with 200,000 men, A. D. 342. He fought unadvisedly with the Romans and was slain in battle, A. D. 350, reigned thirteen years. Wife Hastila. Their son,

XXXVII

THEODOMIR, King 350, was taken by the Emperor Julian, who slew him and his mother, A. D. 360, reigned ten years. His son,

XXXVIII

CLODIUS V, or CLOGIO, King 360, to revenge his father's death took Cambray, slew many Romans, entered Gaul and annexed much of it to his dominions, A. D. 361, died 378, reigned eighteen years in the reigns of Valens in the East and Gratian in the West. His elder son, Marcomir V, last King of the Franks, A. D. 378, obtained a great victory over the Romans at Collogn, A. D. 382, and recovered all that the Emperor Maximus had got, except Armoria, or Little Brittany, A. D. 390, was slain in battle, A. D. 393, and the Romans then overpowering the Franks commanded them to elect no more kings, but dukes, in the reign of Theodosius the Great. Marcomir V was succeeded by his brother,

XXXIX

DAGOBERT, younger son of Clodius V, and was the first duke under the Romans, to whom the Franks were forced to pay tribute, died 389. Of his three sons, Marcomir, the second Duke, died 414; Sunno, the third Duke, died 414, and the eldest son was,

XL

GENEBALD, Duke, died 419, without male issue. His daughter,

XLI

ARGOTTA, the mother of all the kings of France, was wife of Pharamond, Duke of the East Franks, 404, elected King of the West Franks 419, or 420, or 424, reckoned by historians the first King of France in the reign of Theodosius II, Junior, the Emperor of the East. Their son,

XLII

CLODIO or CLODIUS, surnamed Crinitus or Long-Hair, because he made the Franks wear long beards and long hair in opposition to the Romans and for a sign of liberty; for he invaded Gaul, and after he had been several times repulsed by Aetius, the Roman general, he took Artois, Cambray, Tournay, etc., as far as the River Somme, residing at Amiens. He died A. D. 445, or 447. Wife, Basina, a widow, daughter of Weldelphus, King of the Thuringians. Their son,

XLIII

SIGIMERUS I, married a daughter of Ferreolus Tonantius, a Roman Senator and son-in-law of the Emperor Avitus. Their son,

XLIV

FERREOLUS, Duke of the Moselle and Markgrave of the Schelde, married (first) a daughter of Clovis I, King of France, and married (second) Deuteria, a Roman lady, and had by his second wife,

XLV

AUSBERT, on account of his grandmother, is said to be of an Imperial descent, died 570; married Blithildis, daughter of Clothary I, King of France, who had Soissons, Vermandois, Picardy, Flanders and Normandy, son of Clovis I, Magnus (and his wife Clotildis, who got Clovis to promise to turn Christian, but he delayed it some time, daughter of Chilperic, King of Burgundy, married 492, and she died 548 or 551), who slew Alaric the Goth for being Arian, 507,

and overturned the Gothic Kingdom in Languedoc and annexed it to the Crown, 508; also made other conquests in Germany; son of Childeric I; son of Merovaeus I. Their eldest son,

XLVI

ARNOALDUS, Markgrave of the Schelde, after his wife's death turned monk and went into the monastery of St. Martin in Villa Longa, which he himself had built, succeeded as Bishop of Mentz, died 601; married Oda, a Swabian lady, and had Itta (Itha, or Ida), who married Pipinus de Landis, the first Duke of Brabant, 615, Major Domus of Clothary II, died 647, and also

XLVII

ST. ARNOLPH, the first Major Domus of Clothary, after his wife's death was Bishop of Mentz, died an hermit 641, and afterwards canonized. He is the common patriarch of the Carolingian and Capetian kings. Wife Dodo, a Saxon lady. Their son,

XLVIII

ANCHISES, or ANDEGISUS, Markgrave of the Schelde and in his wife's right Duke of Brabant after his brother-in-law Grimoaldus 658, was also Major Domus of King Childeric II, and was slain 685. Wife Begga, heiress of Brabant, 658-698, daughter of Pipin de Landis, the first Duke or Count or Lord of Brabant, A. D. 615, died 647, reigned 32, and his wife Itta (Itha, or Ida), daughter of Arnoaldus, Markgrave of the Schelde (see ante). Their son,

XLIX

PEPIN OF HERISTAL, or CRASSUS, founder of the Carlovingian line of Frankish kings, became Duke of Austrasian Franks 680, Duke of Brabant 685, Major Domus in the time of Theodoric III, Clovis III and Childebert III, kings of France. In 687, in battle of Sestri, conquered Burgundy and Neustria. He died 16 December, 714.

(David Starr Jordan and Sarah Louise Kimball: *Your Family Tree,* pp. 61-68.)

CHARLEMAGNE

Lateran Museum, Rome

This interesting picture of the great Emperor was made during his lifetime. It is a mosaic and probably a fair likeness of him.

CHARLEMAGNE

L

CHARLES MARTEL, who died in 741, had sons Bernard, Carloman, and *Pepin,* and a daughter Hiltruda, who married Odilo, Duke of Bavaria.

LI

PEPIN THE SHORT, King of the Franks, 752-68, had sons, *Charles the Great (Charlemagne)* and Carloman.

LII

CHARLEMAGNE, Roman Emperor and King of the Franks, was born probably about 742, and died 814. He was crowned in 768. He had sons: Pepin, King of Italy; Charles, King of Franconia; *Louis the Pious;* and a daughter Bertha.

LIII

LOUIS THE PIOUS, King of France, 814-40; married (first) Hermingarde, and (second) Judith, of Bavaria. He had Lothar, King of Lotharingia (now Lorraine), 843-55; Pepin, King of Aquitaine; daughter Gisela; Louis the German, King of Germany; and *Charles the Bald.*

LIV

CHARLES THE BALD, King of France, 843-77; Emperor, 875. He had *Louis II,* King of France; Charles, King of Aquitaine; and Judith.

LV

LOUIS II, King of France, 877-79, and Roman Emperor, was born on November 1, 846. By his first wife, Ansgarde, a Burgundian Princess, he had two sons, Louis III, King of France; and Carloman. By his second wife, Adelaide, he had a son, *Charles the Simple.*

LVI

CHARLES III, King of France, 893-929, was called "the Simple." He married, as his second wife, Elgiva (or Eadgyfu), daughter of Edward the Elder, King of England, 901-25, son of Alfred the Great. (Royal Descent from Alfred the Great III.) By this wife he had *Louis IV.*

LVII

LOUIS IV, King of France, 936-54, was born in 920, and was surnamed "d'Outremer." He married Princess Gerberga, widow of Giselbert, Duke of Lorraine, and daughter of Henry I, King of Germany. They had a son *Charles.*

LVIII

CHARLES, Duke of Lower Lorraine, son of Louis IV, King of France, was born in 950, and died in 992. In 977 he received the Duchy of Lower Lorraine from Emperor Otto II. On the death of his nephew, Louis V, he made an unsuccessful effort to obtain the French crown and carried on a struggle with Hugh Capet, ending in his capture and imprisonment at Orleans.

He married Bonne, daughter of Ricuinus, Duke of Moselle, and granddaughter of Raginerus, also Duke of Moselle and Count of Ardenne, who married Ermingardis, daughter of Emperor Lothair I. They had a daughter, *Gerberga.*

(Anderson: *Royal Genealogies,* p. 605. *Encyclopædia Britannica,* Vol. V, pp. 288-89.)

LIX

GERBERGA, daughter of Charles, Duke of Lower Lorraine, and Bonne, his wife, inherited Brabant from her father, while Lower Lorraine went to her brother Otto. She married Lambert I, Count of Louvain, son of Raginerus, Count of Hainault. When Godfrey, Count of Verdun, seized the Duchy of Lower Lorraine, Lambert and his brother, Raginerus IV, carried on a struggle

against him ending in the defeat and death of Lambert at Florennes, in September, 1015. They had a daughter, *Alice.*

(Anderson: *Royal Genealogies,* p. 596. *Cambridge Medieval History,* Vol. III, p. 207.)

LX

ALICE, daughter of Lambert I, Count of Lorraine, and Gerberga, his wife, married Eustachius (or Eustace) I, Count of Boulogne. He was a son of Count Baldwin II and held the county from 1046 until his death in 1049. They were the parents of *Eustace.*

(Anderson: *Royal Genealogies,* p. 596. *Encyclopædia Britannica,* Vol. VIII, p. 893.)

LXI

EUSTACE II, Count of Boulogne, son of Eustace I and Alice, his wife, died in 1093. He was honorably received at the Court of Edward the Confessor in 1051. During this visit some of his servants quarreled with the citizens of Dover, and because of his refusal to punish the citizens, Earl Godwin was outlawed. In 1066 Eustace returned to England with William the Conqueror and fought in the battle of Hastings. Like many of the Norman nobility he took part in the disorders of the time and lost his English fiefs on account of an attempt to seize Dover Castle. Later he was reconciled to the Conqueror and part of them were restored.

Eustace II married (first) Goda, daughter of Aethelrad, King of England. He married (second) Ida, daughter of Godfrey IV, Duke of Lorraine, by whom he had three sons who took part in the Crusades; Godfrey, first of the Christian Kings of Jerusalem; Baldwin, Count of Edessa, who succeeded his brother as King of Jerusalem; and Eustace, who returned from Palestine in 1118. A fourth son was *Geoffrey.*

(Anderson: *Royal Genealogies,* p. 388. *Encyclopædia Britannica,* Vol. VIII, p. 893. D. S. Jordan: *Your Family Tree,* p. 125.)

LXII

GEOFFREY DE BOULOGNE, son of Eustace II and Ida, his wife, married a daughter of Geoffrey and Athelaise de Mandeville. They had a son, *William.*

(Dugdale: *Monasticon,* Vol. VI, p. 1016. Cokayne: *Complete Peerage,* Vol. V, p. 116. D. S. Jordan: *Your Family Tree,* p. 125.)

LXIII

WILLIAM DE BOULOGNE, son of Geoffrey de Boulogne and his wife, Athelaise de Mandeville, is mentioned in the charter given below. (See next generation.)

(Dugdale: *Monasticon,* Vol. VI, p. 1016. D. S. Jordan: *Your Family Tree,* p. 125.)

LXIV

PARAMUS DE BOULOGNE (Jordan records this name as Pharamond), son of William de Boulogne, granted a charter to the Priory of Okeburn in Wiltshire, in which these words occur: "Ex parte mea concedo donationam quam antecessores scilicet, Gaufridus filius comitis Eustacii de Bolonia, arris meus, et Willielmus de Bolonia, filius ipsius pater mea." Paramus de Boulogne was granted the manor of Wendover by Henry II and is said to have received it in exchange for the castle of Dover. He had a daughter, *Sibyel,* also recorded as Sibyl and Sybilla.

(*Ibid.* Victoria County History: *Buckinghamshire,* Vol. III, p. 23. D. S. Jordan: *Your Family Tree,* p. 125.)

LXV

LADY SIBYEL DE TINGRES, daughter of Paramus de Boulogne, was heir of her father. She married Ingram* (recorded also as Ingelram) Fiennes, who paid for the farm of the manor in 1185. He was killed at the siege of

* This name is given in Jordan's *Your Family Tree,* p. 125, as Enguerrand.

D'Acre, in the Holy Land, in 1190, an event of the third Crusade. Sibyel, his widow, remained in possesion of the manor in spite of a suit brought by Hugh de Gurnay, son of a former Lord of the same manor. Their son *William* continues the line.

(Victoria County History: *Buckinghamshire,* Vol. III, p. 24. *Notes and Queries,* Vol. VII, pp. 437-38. D. S. Jordan: *Your Family Tree,* p. 125.)

LXVI

WILLIAM DE FIENNES, son of Ingram or Ingelram de Fiennes, died in 1241. He obtained the manor of Wendover after the accession of Henry III. After considerable litigation with the Gurnays a compromise was reached, whereby Hugh de Gurnay received some of the land for the service of one knight's fee.

According to Edmondson's *Baronagium Genealogicum,* he married Agnes de Dampmartin, sister of Reynold and Simon de Dampmartin, Counts of Boulogne and Ponthieu, and daughter of Alberic II, Count of Dampmartin. The line is carried by a daughter, whose name is not recorded.

(Victoria County History: *Buckinghamshire,* Vol. III, p. 24. Edmondson: *Baronagium Genealogicum,* Vol. IV, pp. 320, 357. *Notes and Queries,* 4th Series, Vol. VII, pp. 437-38.)

LXVII

A daughter (name unknown) of William de Fiennes, according to Edmondson's *Baronagium Genealogicum* and also to G. Lipscomb's *History and Antiquities of the County of Buckingham,* married Bartholomew de Hampden, son of Sir Robert de Hampden, of Great Hampden, County Bucks. Their son, *Sir Reginald,* continues the descent in this line.

(G. Lipscomb: *The History and Antiquities of the County of Buckingham,* Vol. II, p. 302. Edmondson: *Baronagium Genealogicum,* Vol. V, p. 412. M. Noble: *Memoirs of Several Persons and Families Allied to or Descended from Cromwell,* Vol. II, pp. 83, 84. D. S. Jordan: *Your Family Tree,* p. 125.)

LXVIII

SIR REGINALD DE HAMPDEN, son of Bartholomew de Hampden and the next Lord of Great and Little Hampden, married Agnes, daughter of Sir Ingelram Burton.

(G. Lipscomb: *The History and Antiquities of the County of Buckingham,* Vol. II, p. 302. D. S. Jordan: *Your Family Tree,* p. 125.)

LXIX

SIR ALEXANDER DE HAMPDEN, son of Sir Reginald and Agnes (Burton) de Hampden, married Marian (also recorded as Maryan), daughter of Sir Bryan Herdeby. They had a son, *Reginald.*

(G. Lipscomb: *The History and Antiquities of the County of Buckingham,* Vol. II, p. 302. D. S .Jordan: *Your Family Tree,* p. 125.)

LXX

SIR REGINALD DE HAMPDEN, second son of Sir Alexander de Hampden, succeeded his father. He married Nichola, daughter of John de Grenville.

(Ibid.)

LXXI

SIR JOHN DE HAMPDEN, son of Sir Reginald de Hampden, died in 1375. He held the manor of Great Hampden in 1346, and was a Knight of the Shire in the Parliaments of Edward III, the first in 1351, and the second in 1363.

Sir John married Joane, daughter of Sir Philip de Aylesbury, Knight.

(*Ibid.* Victoria County History: *Buckinghamshire,* Vol. II, p. 288.)

LXXII

SIR EDMUND DE HAMPDEN, son of Sir John de Hampden, according to the Victoria County History *Buckinghamshire,* on the authority of Lipscomb's

History of Buckingham, but son of a Sir Alexander Hampden, according to the *Visitation of Buckinghamshire in 1634*, published by the Harleian Society, succeeded his father. Like him, he represented the county in Parliament and was sheriff of the county five times during the reigns of Richard II and Henry IV and Henry V.

He married a daughter of Sir Robert Belknap, relict of Robert Stow. (Jordan gives her name as Joan.) *(Ibid.)*

LXXIII

SIR JOHN DE HAMPDEN, son and heir of Sir Edmund de Hampden, married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Whaylesborough or Walesbury, and they had daughter *Ann.*

(*Ibid. Visitation of Buckinghamshire, 1634,* in *Harleian Society Publications,* Vol. LVIII, pp. 69-71.)

LXXIV

LADY ANN DE HAMPDEN, daughter of Sir John de Hampden, married William Puttenham, of Penn, Buckinghamshire. (Putnam—English Line—XI.)

(Ibid.)

Royal Descent From Alfred the Great

I

LFRED THE GREAT, born in 848, King of England in 871; married, in 868, Elswitha, daughter of Ethelan the Great, Earl of Mercia. They had a son, *Edward.*

II

EDWARD THE ELDER, second son of Alfred the Great, succeeded his father as King of England in 899, and died in 924.

By his third wife, Lady Elgiva (*Encyclopædia Britannica* gives Eadgifu), daughter of the Saxon Earl, Sigellive, he had a daughter *Elgiva* or *Eadgifu.*

III

PRINCESS ELGIVA or EADGIFU, daughter of King Edward of England, married (first), as his second wife, Charles, King of France, a lineal descendant of the Emperor Charlemagne. (Descent from Mark Antony through Charlemagne LVI.) They had a son, *Louis.*

IV

LOUIS IV, King of France, married Lady Gerberga, daughter of Henry I, King of Germany. (Henry I of Germany II-A.) They had a daughter, *Mathilde.*

V

PRINCESS MATHILDE (or "Mahaeit de France"), daughter of King Louis IV, married Conrad *le pacifique* (the Peaceful), King of Arles, and had *Bertha.*

(C. H. Browning: *Americans of Royal Descent*, 7th ed., pp. 308-09.)

VI

LADY BERTHA, daughter of Conrad, King of Arles, married Eudes I, second Count of Blois. (Counts of Blois II.) They had a son, *Eudes.*

(*Ibid. L'Art de Vérifier les Dates des Faits Historiques,* Vol. XIII, p. 6.)

VII

EUDES II, fourth Count of Blois and of Champagne, 1019, was the second son of Eudes I. He had by his second wife, Lady Ermengarde, a daughter, *Berthe.*

VIII

LADY BERTHE DE BLOIS, daughter of Eudes II, married Alain III, Duke of Bretagne. (Counts of Blois IV.) (Bretagne IV.) They had a daughter, *Havois.*

(C. H. Browning: *Americans of Royal Descent,* 7th edition, p. 308.)

IX

LADY HAVOIS, daughter of Alain III, Duke of Bretagne, and his wife Lady Berthe, died April 13, 1084.

She married the Duke of Bretagne, and had a son, *Alain.*

X

ALAIN, Duke of Bretagne in 1084, died October 13, 1119. He married, as his second wife, Lady Ermengarde, divorced wife of William IX, Duke of

Aquitaine, and daughter of Toulques IV, Count of Anjou. They had a son, *Conan.*

XI

CONAN III, Duke of Bretagne, Prince of Rennes and Nantes, died September 17, 1148. He had by his wife, Mathilde (or Matilda), illegitimate daughter of King Henry I, a son, and a daughter, *Bertha.* This marriage was productive of bitter result, for Conan was under the necessity of publicly repudiating the only son who was the issue of it.

XII

LADY BERTHA, daughter of Conan III and Mathilde, became sole heir and Countess of Bretagne, and died in 1154.

She married (first) Alain II, Count de Penthievre, Duke of Bretagne, and fourth Earl of Richmond, and had *Constance.*

XIII

LADY CONSTANCE DE BRETAGNE, married (first) Geoffrey, son of Henry II of England; married (second), after 1160, Alan III, Viscount de Rohan, and had a son, *Alan.*

XIV

ALAN IV, Viscount de Rohan, Count of Brittany, feudal Baron le Zouche, of Ashby, died in 1196. He married Lady Mabilla, daughter of Raoul II, Lord of Tougires, a Crusader, and had a son, *Roger.*

(C. H. Browning: *Americans of Royal Descent,* 7th edition, pp. 308-09. *L'Art de Vérifier les Dates des Faits Historiques,* Vol. XIII, pp. 202-05, 247-48, 274. Dugdale: *Baronage.*)

XV

ROGER LE ZOUCHE, feudal Baron le Zouche, of Ashby, had a son, *Roger.*

(Nicholas: *Historic Peerage.*)

XVI

ROGER LE ZOUCHE, feudal Baron le Zouche, of Ashby, was brother of William, Baron le Zouche, who died in 1199. In confirming grants made by his father to the Abbey of St. Segius, in Anjou, in a deed to the monks of Swaverey, in Cambridgeshire, he calls Roger le Zouche his father and Alan le Zouche, Earl of Brittany, his grandfather. Roger le Zouche was an adherent of King John and for his fidelity received the gift of many manors of the rebel barons; he was sheriff of Devonshire in 1229.

By his wife, Lady Margaret, he had *Alice.*

(C. H. Browning: *Americans of Royal Descent,* 7th edition, pp. 308-09. Burke: *Extinct Peerages,* p. 598.)

XVII

LADY ALICE LE ZOUCHE, daughter of Roger le Zouche, married Sir William Harcourt, of Stanton-Harcourt. (Harcourt XI.) They had a daughter, *Arabella.* (*Ibid.* Burke: *Extinct Peerages,* p. 262.)

XVIII

LADY ARABELLA DE HARCOURT, daughter of Sir William de Harcourt, and widow of Sir Fulke Pembrugge, married (second) Sir John de Digby, who died in 1267. Both are buried at Tilton. (Harcourt XII.) (Digby VI.)

(C. H. Browning: *Americans of Royal Descent,* 7th edition, pp. 308-09. Nicholls: *History and Antiquities of the County of Leicester,* Vol. III, pt. I, pp. 471-72.)

BRETAGNE ARMS

Arms—Ermine.

(G. A. Carthew: *The Hundred of Launditch, Norwich,* Vol. I, p. 28.)

Bretagne

BRETAGNE (or Brittany) is an ancient province of France. In the second half of the tenth century and in the eleventh century the Counts of Rennes were predominant in Brittany.

I

ALAIN (or ALAN) I, called Barbetorte, died about 952. He was Earl of Bretagne, and had a son, *Conan.*

II

CONAN I, son of Alain I, was Count of Rennes and of Bretagne. He was killed about January 27, 992.

He married Ermengarde, daughter of Geoffrey I, Earl of Anjou, and they had a son, *Geoffrey.*

III

GEOFFREY I, son of Conan I and his wife Ermengarde, became Duke of Bretagne about 992 and died about November 20, 1008.

He married Lady Hedwige (or Hawise), daughter of Richard I, Duke of Normandy, and his wife, Lady Gonner. They had a son, *Alain III.*

IV

ALAIN III, eldest son of Geoffrey I, Duke of Bretagne, and his wife Lady Hedwige (or Hawise), married Lady Berthe de Blois. (Counts of Blois IV.) (Royal Descent from Alfred the Great VIII.)

(G. A. Carthew: *The Hundred of Launditch, Norwich,* Vol. I, p. 28. C. H. Browning: *Americans of Royal Descent,* 7th edition, p. 308.)

BLOIS ARMS

Arms—Azure, a bend argent between two cottices potent and counter potent or.
(Anselme de Sainte Marie: *Histoire Généalogique et Chronologique de la Maison Royale de France,* Vol. VI, p. 37.)

Counts of Blois

BLOIS, of ancient origin, though first mentioned by Gregory of Tours in the sixth century, was not of any importance until the ninth century, when it became the seat of a powerful countship. From 865 to about 940 the countship of Blois was held in fee by the Margrave of Neustria, Robert the Strong, and by his successors. About 940 it passed to a new family of counts who were originally very powerful. The Counts of Blois of the house of Theobald (Thibauds) began with Theobald I.

(*Encyclopædia Britannica,* Vol. IV, p. 75.)

I

THEOBALD I, became Count of Blois about 940, and died about 978. He married Luitgarde, widow of William, Duke of Normandy, and daughter of Heribert II, Count of Vermandois. They had a son, *Eudes* (also given as Odo), of whom further.

(*Ibid.* George: *Genealogical Tables, Illustrative of Modern History,* Table XXV.)

II

EUDES I, succeeded his father, Theobald I, as Count of Blois and Vermandois. From about 978 to 996 he held the countship, being succeeded in the latter year by his eldest son, Theobald II.

He married Bertha, daughter of Conrad, King of Arles. (Royal Descent from Alfred the Great VI.) They had a son, *Eudes II.* *(Ibid.)*

III

EUDES II, fourth Count of Blois, 1004-37, succeeded his elder brother, Theobald II. He was one of the most warlike barons of his time. He died in 1037, while fighting in Lorraine, and was succeeded by his eldest son, Theobald.

As his second wife, he married Lady Ermengarde, daughter of Robert, first Count d'Auvergne, and they had a daughter, *Berthe.* *(Ibid.)*

IV

LADY BERTHE DE BLOIS, daughter of Eudes II and his wife Lady Ermengarde, married Alain III, Duke of Bretagne. (Bretagne IV.)

(C. H. Browning: *Americans of Royal Descent,* 7th edition, p. 308.)

HASTINGS ARMS

Arms—Or, a maunch gules. (Burke: *General Armory.*)

Hastings

HE ancient seat of the Hastings family was in Sussex County, England, where as early as the tenth century a castle and seaport were known by that name. The surname Hastings originated from the Danish personal name Hasting, the name of a Danish chief who was a formidable foe of the Saxons. It is stated that, when William the Conqueror invaded England in 1066, the castle and seaport were in possession of members of the chief's family and so continued for many generations thereafter.

The noble families of this surname are descended from Robert de Hastings, portreeve of the town of Hastings and steward to William the Conqueror. The first of the family who became a peer was Henry, son of William de Hastings, steward to King Henry II; by marriage they were allied to the royal family of Scotland and England. George, the third Lord Hastings, was created Earl of Huntingdon in 1529. A branch of this family became Puritans and in the reign of Charles I were obliged to leave England.

The English ancestry of the American immigrant of whom we write is not definitely known.

I

THOMAS HASTINGS, progenitor of the family in America, died in 1685, at the age of eighty years. On April 10, 1634, when he was twenty-nine years old, he embarked at Ipswich, County Suffolk, England, in the ship "Elizabeth," William Andrews, master, for New England. With him was his wife, Susanna,

aged thirty-four. He settled in Watertown, Massachusetts, where he was admitted freeman on May 6, 1635. He was selectman from 1638 to 1643 and from 1650 to 1671; town clerk in 1671, 1677 and 1680; representative to the General Court in 1673; and long held the office of deacon. He owned two farms and fifteen other pieces of land.

His will was proved September 7, 1685, and the inventory of his estate amounted to £421. His homestead he bequeathed to his son, Samuel. To his son, Thomas, he gave only five pounds, saying: "I have been at great expense to bring him up a scholar, and I have given him above three score pounds to begin the world with."

Thomas Hastings married (first), as beforementioned, Susanna, who died February 2, 1650. He married (second), in April, 1651, Margaret Cheney, daughter of William and Martha Cheney, of Roxbury, Massachusetts. His children, which numbered eight, were all by the second marriage. *John,* of whom further, was their second child.

(H. Bond: *Genealogies of the Families and Descendants of Early Settlers of Watertown, Massachusetts,* pp. 285, 289. Lydia N. H. Buckminster: *Hastings Memorial,* pp. 5, 6.)

II

JOHN HASTINGS, son of Thomas and Margaret (Cheney) Hastings, was born in Watertown, Massachusetts, March 1, 1654-55, and died March 28, 1717-18. He settled in that part of the town which became Waltham in 1637, and there spent the remainder of his life.

John Hastings married, June 18, 1679, Abigail Hammond, daughter of Lieutenant John and Abigail (Salter) Hammond. (Hammond—American Line—III.) Her father's assessment in 1690 was the largest in Watertown, and she inherited considerable estate. Of their eight children, all born in Watertown, Massachusetts, one was *John, Jr.,* of whom further.

(Lydia N. H. Buckminster: *Hastings Memorial,* p. 25. H. Bond: *Genealogies of the Families and Descendants of Early Settlers of Watertown, Massachusetts,* p. 285.)

III

JOHN HASTINGS, JR., second child and son of John and Abigail (Hammond) Hastings, was born in Watertown, Massachusetts, where he was baptized December 4, 1687. He lived in Watertown, until about 1731, when he removed to Lunenburg, Massachusetts, where it is said he died.

John Hastings, Jr., married (first), November 2, 1702, Susanna Bemis, daughter of John and Mary (Harrington) Bemis. She died November 15, 1703, aged twenty-one. He married (second), January 8, 1706, Sarah Fiske. (Fiske —American Line—IV.) He had nine children, all by the second marriage. *Susannah,* of whom further, was the second child.

(Lydia N. H. Buckminster: *Hastings Memorial,* p. 26. H. Bond: *Genealogies of the Families and Descendants of Early Settlers of Watertown, Massachusetts,* p. 286. F. C. Pierce: *Fiske and Fisk Family,* p. 94.)

IV

SUSANNAH HASTINGS, daughter of John Hastings, Jr., and Sarah (Fiske) Hastings, was born in Watertown, Massachusetts, April 4, 1710, and died in Lunenburg, Massachusetts, May 5, 1797. She married, September 28, 1727, Lieutenant Moses Willard, of Groton, Massachusetts. (Second Willard Line IV.)

(C. Butler: *History of Groton, Massachusetts,* p. 451.)

FISKE ARMS

Arms—Chequy argent and gules, on a pale sable three mullets pierced or.
Crest—On the point of a triangle argent, an estoile or.
Motto—Macte virtute, sic itur ad astra. (Crozier: *General Armory.*)

Fiske

ISK or FISKE, a Northern English name, is the equivalent of the Southern English name Fish, given originally as a nickname. This name was found among the Danes, who invaded England and held rule over it from the reign of Cnut (Canute) to the Norman Conquest of 1066 A. D. Among Danish, Norwegian, and Swedish families the form Fisk is found, a variant of the Old English *fisch,* from the Anglo-Saxon *fisc,* pronounced fisk. It is a name common to all parts of England.

The American Fiske family of present record traces descent covering seven generations in England and shows it to be a very ancient family. The name of Daniel Fisc, of Laxfield in County Suffolk, is appended to a document issued by King John, a confirmation dated May 1, 1208, to the men of Laxfield of land in the park of Digneveton, granted by the Duke of Lorraine.

(Bardsley: *Dictionary of English and Welsh Surnames.* F. C. Pierce: *Fiske and Fisk Family,* pp. 1, 4.)

The Family in England

I

SYMOND FISKE, probably a grandson of Daniel Fisc, was lord of the manor of Stadhaugh, and held lands in Laxfield Parish. He lived in the reigns of Henry IV and VI (1399-1422), and died in February, 1464, at Stadhaugh. His will, made December 26, 1463, was proved February 26, 1463-64.

FISKE

Arms—Chequy argent and gules. on a pale sable three mullets pierced or.
Crest—On the point of a triangle argent, an estoile or.
Motto—Macte virtute, sic itur ad astra. (Crozier: *General Armory.*)

HAMMOND

Arms—Argent, on a chevron sable three martlets of the field.
Crest—On a wreath or and gules, out of a ducal coronet of the first, an elephant's head argent, tusked and eared or.
(*Harleian Manuscripts,* 1449. Bysshe: *Norfolk Visitation, 1664.*)

WHITCOMBE (WHITCOMB)

Arms—Paly of six or and sable, three eagles displayed counterchanged.
Crest—Out of a ducal coronet argent, a demi-eagle per pale sable and argent, wings counterchanged. (Burke: *General Armory.*)

LYNDE

Arms—Gules, on a chief or, three mallets of the first.
Crest—A demi-griffin, wings endorsed, holding in the paws a mallet.
(From the seal of Enoch Lynde in E. E. Salisbury's *Family Histories and Genealogies,* Vol. I, p. 82.)

WILLOUGHBY

Arms—Or, fretty azure.
Crest—An old man's head couped at the shoulders proper, ducally crowned or.
(*New England Historical and Genealogical Register,* Vol. XL, p. 51. Burke: *General Armory.*)

BEC (BEKE)

Arms—Gules, a cross moline argent. (Burke: *General Armory.*)

DIGBY

Arms—Azure, a fleur-de-lis argent.
Crest—An ostrich argent, in the beak a horseshoe or.
Motto—Deo non fortuna. (Burke: *General Armory.*)

GRIFFIN

Arms—Sable, a griffin segreant argent.
(G. Baker: *History and Antiquities of Northampton,* Vol. I, p. 73.)

Fiske

Hammond

Whitcombe
(Whitcomb)

Eynde

Willoughby

Bec
(Beke)

Digby

Griffin

He married (first) Susanna Smyth and, after her death, he married (second) Katherine. According to his will, he had five children born in England, of whom the eldest was *William,* of whom further.

(F. C. Pierce: *Fiske and Fisk Family,* p. 36.)

II

WILLIAM FISKE, son of Symond and Susanna (Smyth) Fiske, was born at Stadhaugh, Suffolk, England, and died there about 1504.

He married Joan Lynne, of County Norfolk, who made her will July 15, 1504, after her husband's death. It was proved February 28, 1505. They had eight children, six sons and two daughters. One of their sons was named *Simon,* of whom further. (*Ibid.,* p. 36.)

III

SIMON FISKE, son of William and Joan (Lynne) Fiske, was born in Laxfield Parish, County Suffolk, England, and died there in July, 1538. His will was dated July 10, 1538, and was proved July 13, 1538.

He married Elizabeth, who died in Halesworth, County Suffolk, in June, 1558. Of their family of ten children, *Simon, Jr.,* of whom further, was the oldest. (*Ibid.,* p. 37.)

IV

SIMON FISKE, JR., son of Simon and Elizabeth Fiske, was born in Laxfield Parish, County Suffolk, England. His will, dated January 25, 1505, and proved that year, indicates that he died in 1505.

The name of his wife has not been learned, but records show that he had eleven children born in Laxfield. One of these was *Robert,* of whom further.

(*Ibid.,* pp. 38-39.)

V

ROBERT FISKE, son of Simon Fiske, Jr., was born at Stadhaugh, Laxfield Parish, County Suffolk, England, and died in St. James Parish, South Elmham, County Suffolk, in July, 1600, the year his will was proved. He appears to

have made his home in St. James Parish, but fled to Geneva in the days of Queen Mary because of religious differences. He returned later to St. James, where his death occurred.

He married Mrs. Sybil Gould, who was in great danger from religious persecution, 1553-58, as was her sister Isabella, who was confined in the castle of Norwich and escaped only by the influence of her brothers, who were powerful in County Suffolk. Robert and Sybil Fiske had five children, including *William,* of whom further. (*Ibid.,* pp. 39-40.)

VI

WILLIAM FISKE, son of Robert and Sybil Fiske, was born in Laxfield Parish, County Suffolk, England, in 1566, and died in May, 1623. He resided first at South Elmham, Suffolk, but later at Ditchingham, County Norfolk, where he died.

He married (first) Anne Anstye, daughter of Walter Anstye, of Tibbenham, Long Row, Norfolk, and (second) Alice. He had seven children, probably all by first wife, including *Nathaniel,* of whom further. (*Ibid.,* pp. 46-47.)

VII

NATHANIEL FISKE, son of William and Anne (Anstye) Fiske, was born at South Elmham, County Suffolk, England, and died at Weybread, County Suffolk.

He married Mrs. Alice (Henel) Leman, and they had two children: *Nathaniel, Jr.,* of whom further; and Sarah, who married Robert Rogers.

(*Ibid.,* p. 50.)

The Family in America

I

NATHANIEL FISKE, JR., son of Nathaniel and Alice (Henel-Leman) Fiske, was born in Weybread, County Suffolk, England, and died, according to tradition, on the voyage to New England.

He married Dorothy Symonds, of Wendham, England, daughter of John Symonds. Of their four children, one was *Nathan,* of whom further.

(*Ibid.,* p. 57.)

II

NATHAN FISKE, son of Nathaniel Fiske, Jr., and Dorothy (Symonds) Fiske, was born in Weybread, County Suffolk, England, and died in Watertown, Massachusetts, June 21, 1676. He was admitted a freeman of Watertown, May 10, 1643, and in 1673 he served as selectman.

He married Susanna. They had four sons and one daughter, including *Nathaniel,* of whom further.

(*Ibid.,* pp. 72-73. H. Bond: *Genealogies of the Families and Descendants of Early Settlers of Watertown, Massachusetts,* p. 214.)

III

NATHANIEL FISKE, son of Nathan and Susanna Fiske, was born at Watertown, Massachusetts, July 12, 1653, and died there in September, 1735. His trade was that of a weaver.

He married, April 30, 1677, Mrs. Mary Child, daughter of Daniel and Mary (Barron) Warren, and widow of John Child. She was born November 29, 1651, and died May 12, 1734. They had eight children, born in Watertown, among them *Sarah,* of whom further.

(F. C. Pierce: *Fiske and Fisk Family,* p. 94. H. Bond: *Genealogies of the Families and Descendants of Early Settlers of Watertown, Massachusetts,* pp. 214-15.)

IV

SARAH FISKE, daughter of Nathaniel and Mary (Warren-Child) Fiske, was born at Watertown, Massachusetts, July 4, 1684, and died in Lunenburg, Massachusetts. She married, January 8, 1706, John Hastings, Jr. (Hastings III.) (F. C. Pierce: *Fiske and Fisk Family,* p. 94.)

HAMMOND ARMS

Arms—Argent, on a chevron sable three martlets of the field.

Crest—On a wreath or and gules, out of a ducal coronet of the first, an elephant's head argent, tusked and eared or.

(*Harleian Manuscripts,* 1449. Bysshe: *Norfolk Visitation, 1664.*)

Hammond

HAMMON, HAMON, and HAMMOND, as a family name, is derived from the personal name Hamon, brought into England with the Normans. When William the Conqueror came into England in 1066, there were among his followers four brothers, sons or grandsons of Hamon Dentalus, of Normandy. They were: Robert Fitz-Hamon, conqueror of Glamorganshire; Haemon, called "Dapifer," a lord steward of the King; Crevecoeur, or Creuquer, as he is styled in the Battle Abbey Roll, who inherited the barony of Chatham from Robert Fitz-Hamon, and many of the Kentish estates of Hamon Dapifer; and Richard, surnamed de Grenville, who inherited Norman honors of the house and was known as Count of Corbeil, Baron of Thorigny, in France, and Lord de Grenville. The first two of the brothers mentioned left no male issue, and the last two inherited a large portion of their English possessions. The earliest known seat of the family seems to have been in Norfolk and Suffolk.

John Hammon, of Ubbeston, in County Suffolk, will proved May 4, 1541, held also the manor of Ellingham in Norfolk. The following family is "undoubtedly of the Lawshall family of Hammonds," County Suffolk.

(Bardsley: *Dictionary of English and Welsh Surnames.* J. J. Muskett: *Suffolk Manorial Families,* Vol. I, p. 257.)

The Family in England

I

JOHN (1) HAMMOND, of Melford, County Suffolk, England, was of the Lawshall, Suffolk, family, a near relative of John Hammond, Sr., of Melford,

whose will was proved April 22, 1528, and a descendant of John Hammond of Lawshall, whose will was proved December 19, 1440.

(F. S. Hammond: *History and Genealogies of the Hammond Families in America,* Vol. I, pp. 45-47.)

II

JOHN (2) HAMMOND, of Lavenham, County Suffolk, son of John (1) Hammond, of Melford, was born about 1500, and appears to have been the first to settle in Lavenham. John (2) Hammond was engaged in the cloth industry, which probably is the reason for his locating in Lavenham, the center of this industry at that time. His will, which mentions his wife Agnes, sons William and *Thomas,* of whom further, and daughters Elizabeth, Margaret, and Johane, was dated December 22, 1550, and proved in Lavenham, June 5, 1551. His wife Agnes died in Lavenham, January 6, 1576-77. (*Ibid.,* pp. 49-50.)

III

THOMAS HAMMOND, son of John (2) and Agnes Hammond, was born at Lavenham, County Suffolk, England, about 1545, and died there November 24, 1589.

He married, in Lavenham, May 14, 1573, Rose Trippe, who married (second), April 30, 1590, Robert Stuard, of Lavenham. Thomas and Rose (Trippe) Hammond had seven children born in Lavenham, England, *William,* of whom further, being the second eldest. (*Ibid.,* pp. 51-52.)

The Family in America

I

WILLIAM HAMMOND, the American ancestor and the only surviving son of Thomas and Rose (Trippe) Hammond, was born in Lavenham, England, was baptized there, October 30, 1575, and died in Watertown, Massachusetts, October 8, 1662. He embarked in April, 1634, for America, from Ipswich, England, in the ship "Francis," with his wife, aged forty-seven, and daughter Elizabeth, aged fifteen. The first positive records of this William Hammond are found in Scituate, Massachusetts, before 1636, under the form "Haman." He

was admitted a freeman at Watertown, May 25, 1636, and was selectman there in 1648.

He married, in England, June 9, 1605, Elizabeth Paine, born in Newton Parish, near Bury St. Edmund's, County Suffolk, England, in 1587, and died at Watertown, Massachusetts, September 14, 1670, daughter of William Paine. They had eight children, *John,* of whom further, being the youngest.

(*Ibid.,* pp. 53, 58, 61, 67.)

II

JOHN HAMMOND, son of William and Elizabeth (Paine) Hammond, was born at Lavenham, County Suffolk, England, in July, 1624, and died at Watertown, Massachusetts, November 22, 1709. He was selectman in Watertown during the years 1664, 1670, 1692, 1698, and 1701; and in 1690 his assessment was the largest in the town. The inventory of his estate, November 29, 1709, amounted to £961 8s. He was a soldier in King Philip's War, 1675 and 1676, in the garrison at Wrentham, Massachusetts.

John Hammond married (first), about 1652, Abigail Salter, born at Rattlesden, County Suffolk, England, baptized November 9, 1623, died about 1663, daughter of George and Elizabeth (Munning) Salter. He married (second), in 1664, Sarah Nichols, of Charlestown, Massachusetts, who died January 14, 1688, aged forty-five. He married (third), in 1689, Prudence (Wade) Cotton, daughter of Jonathan Wade, of Ipswich, Massachusetts, and widow of the Rev. Seaborn Cotton, of Hampton (now New Hampshire). Of his first marriage there were four children, among them *Abigail,* of whom further. Of his second marriage there were born six children.

(*Ibid.,* pp. 67, 69, 70. G. M. Bodge: *Soldiers in King Philip's War,* pp. 366, 367.)

III

ABIGAIL HAMMOND, daughter of John and Abigail (Salter) Hammond, was born at Watertown, Massachusetts, June 21, 1659, and died there April 7, 1718. She married, June 18, 1679, John Hastings. (Hastings II.)

(F. S. Hammond: *History and Genealogies of the Hammond Families in America,* Vol. I, p. 76.)

WHITCOMBE (WHITCOMB) ARMS

Arms—Paly of six or and sable, three eagles displayed counterchanged.
Crest—Out of a ducal coronet argent, a demi-eagle per pale sable and argent, wings counterchanged. (Burke: *General Armory.*)

Whitcomb

WHITCOMB, originally spelled Whetcombe, is an English surname which appears to have originated to designate a resident of Whitcombe Parish in Dorsetshire, or of Wydecombe or Witcombe Parish in Somersetshire.

(Bardsley: *Dictionary of English and Welsh Surnames.*)

I

JOHN WHITCOMB, immigrant ancestor of this family in America, who died in Lancaster, Massachusetts, September 24, 1662, was long believed to have been the son of Symon Whetcombe, who was one of the original patentees of the old Massachusetts Bay Colony, but the publication of the will of John Whetcombe, of Sherbourne, Dorsetshire, England, probated in 1598, shows that Symon was then a minor and that he could not have been the father of the American progenitor, who was born about 1588. Some authorities believe that the American John was a brother of Symon and the John Whetcombe mentioned in the will of Symon's father.

John Whitcomb (Whetcombe) came from England with his wife and family and settled in Dorchester, Massachusetts. He was in Dorchester as early as 1633, and in 1635 he was member of the Dorchester church. He was a farmer, but a man of intelligence and enterprise. much given to buying and selling land. In July, 1636, he received a grant of twelve acres of land at Squantum Neck, and in 1637 another of nearly five acres. He removed from Dorchester to Scituate in Plymouth Colony, where he appears in 1640 as the owner of a farm of one

hundred and eight acres. This land he sold in 1649. In 1646 he acquired a share of land as one of the Conihasset partners, but in 1654 he sold one-half of his share and gave the other half to his son, Robert. He was admitted a freeman of Scituate June 3, 1652, and subsequently served as constable, which at that time was an important town office. He purchased land in Lancaster in 1652, the year the town was laid out, and in 1654 removed there with his family. He and his son John are counted among the pioneer settlers of the town. His house lot was No. 33, and that of his son, John, No. 34, being on the site of the present post office and bank building of Lancaster village.

John Whitcomb married, in England, Frances. She made her will May 12, 1671, and died five days later. They had a family of nine children, including *Josiah,* of whom further.

(C. Whitcomb: *Whitcomb Family in America,* pp. 28-29, 30, 33. W. R. Cutter: *Genealogical and Personal Memoirs of Families of Massachusetts,* Vol. I, p. 545.)

II

JOSIAH WHITCOMB, son of John and Frances Whitcomb, was born in Dorchester, Massachusetts, in 1638, and died at Lancaster, Massachusetts, March 21, 1718, aged eighty years. He accompanied his father from Scituate to Lancaster in 1654, and his name appears often on the earliest town records. In April, 1704, he was commander of a garrison of eight men for protection against the Indians, on the east side of Penacook River, a branch of the Nashua, in what is now Bolton. In 1705 he was selectman and in 1708 he and twenty-nine others signed the church covenant. In 1710 he represented Lancaster at the General Court. In his will, dated March 20, 1718, he gave to each of his children an eighth part of his right in the town of Littleton, Massachusetts. A rough granite slab marks his grave in Lancaster.

Josiah Whitcomb married, in Lancaster, Massachusetts, January 4, 1664, Rebecca Waters, daughter of Lawrence and Ann (Linton) Waters, of Watertown, Lancaster, and Charlestown, Massachusetts. She was born in February,

1640, and died in 1726. There were eleven children, *Mary*, of whom further, being the ninth child.

(C. Whitcomb: *Whitcomb Family in America*, pp. 396-98.)

III

MARY WHITCOMB, daughter of Josiah and Rebecca (Waters) Whitcomb, was born in Lancaster, Massachusetts. She married (first) Simon Willard. (Second Willard Line III.) She married (second), December 12, 1706, Samuel Farnsworth, a farmer.

(Ibid., p. 398. *Lancaster, Massachusetts, Births, Marriages, and Deaths Register*, p. 451.)

Lakin

THE origin of this surname is obscure. It has been suggested by Harrison, in his *Surnames of the United Kingdom,* that it is a nickname meaning playful or merry, from the Old Norse *leikinn;* or that it is of local origin, referring to a dweller at a hillside, from the Gaelic *leacan.* Lower, in his *Patronymica Britannica,* says that, perhaps, it comes from Lacon, a township in Salop.

(Harrison: *Surnames of the United Kingdom.* Lower: *Patronymica Britannica.*)

WILLIAM LAKIN, founder of the family in America, was born in England in 1581, and died in Groton, Massachusetts, December 10, 1672, aged ninety or ninety-one years. He came to New England in 1640, accompanied by his daughter-in-law and her two sons, John and William. They settled in Reading, Massachusetts, later going to Groton, where William Lakin, the elder, was a freeman in 1670, and where his grandsons had grants of land upon which they settled.

It is traditionally stated, in Butler's *History of Groton,* that William Lakin immigrated from Redington, but Savage believes this to be an error, stating that there is no such place in England. He suggests that possibly Redington was meant for Ridlington, a small parish in the hundred of Martinsley, County Rutland, two and one-quarter miles from Uppingham; or, more likely, the native

seat of the Lakin family may have been the smaller parish of the same name in the hundred of Tunstead, County Norfolk.

William Lakin married and had a son, whose name is not recorded.

(J. Savage: *Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England,* Vol. III, pp. 45, 46. *American Families,* Vol. XVII, p. 390.)

II

A SON of William Lakin, apparently died in England, since he did not accompany his family to this country. His wife, who came to New England with her two sons and her father-in-law, later married (second) William Martin. The two sons, as previously mentioned, were William, and *John,* of whom further.

(Ibid.)

III

JOHN LAKIN, grandson of William Lakin, with whom he came from England, died in Groton, Massachusetts, March 21, 1697. Of this town he had been one of the first settlers. Subsequently he was living in Reading, and it is believed that he was driven from Groton during the Indian War. Later he returned to Groton, where he was a landowner and an ensign.

He married Mary, and they had several children, *Mary,* of whom further, being the eldest. *(Ibid.)*

IV

MARY LAKIN, daughter of John and Mary Lakin, of Groton, Massachusetts, died in 1688. She married, July 18, 1674, Henry Willard. (Second Willard Line II.)

(J. Savage: *Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England.*)

WILLOUGHBY ARMS

Arms—Or, fretty azure.

Crest—An old man's head couped at the shoulders proper, ducally crowned or.

(*New England Historical and Genealogical Register,* Vol. XL, p. 51.
Burke: *General Armory.*)

Willoughby

ILLOUGHBY, an English surname, originated to designate a resident of Willoughby Parish, the most prominent being in County Lincoln, the next in Willoughby-on-the-Wolds, County Nottingham; there is also a Willoughby Parish in County Warwick, and another in County Leicester. Robert de Wylugheby is listed in the *Testa de Neville, temp.* Henry III to Edward I; Richard de Willoughby is in the *Placita de Quo Warranto,* of County Nottingham in 1293.

(Bardsley: *Dictionary of English and Welsh Surnames.*)

Of the Willoughby family of our interest, nothing seems to be recorded earlier than Ralph de Willoughby, who is given as generation I of the pedigree which follows. Those who have made a study of this early lineage seem to disagree on the descent of the forebears of Sir William de Willoughby who married Alice Bek, oldest daughter of John Bek. Collins' *Peerage of England* says that Sir William de Willoughby, Knight, who married the coheiress of Walter Bek, was great-grandson to Ralph de Willoughby, lord of the manor of Willoughby, in the county of Lincoln, and grandson to William de Willoughby, lord of the said manor, who had sons Robert and Hugh, ancestor to the Willoughbys of Ashby, Juxta Horncastle in Yorkshire. However, the following appears to be accepted by most authorities as the descent of said Sir William de Willoughby.

The Family in England

I

RALPH DE WILLOUGHBY was of County Lincoln. His lands were seized for his adherence to the rebel barons, but restored again during the first year of the reign of Henry III. Ralph de Willoughby married and had two sons:

1. Hugh, married Frethesend, a daughter and coheir of William de Cokerinton by Berta, his wife, daughter and coheir to Lambert de Scoteni; she had certain lands in Cumberworth and Thorpe which were of the fee of Scoteni. Hugh was succeeded by his son William, who, upon the death of his mother, had livery of the lands of her inheritance. William had no issue which continued, for Robert, his uncle, enjoyed the estate.
2. *Robert,* of whom further.

II

ROBERT WILLOUGHBY, son of Ralph de Willoughby, enjoyed the estate of his nephew, William, son of his brother Hugh. He married the daughter and heir of John Orreby, and had:

1. *Sir William,* of whom further.

(T. C. Banks: *The Dormant and Extinct Baronage of England,* Vol. II, p. 591. William Dugdale: *The Baronage of England,* Vol. II, pp. 82-83. *The Genealogist,* New Series, Vol. XVIII, pp. 230-31.)

III

SIR WILLIAM DE WILLOUGHBY, son and heir of Robert Willoughby, died in 1306. In the 54th year of Henry III (1269), with many others of the first rank, he joined the crusade which accompanied Prince Edward, eldest son of Henry III, to the Holy Land.

He married Alice Bek, oldest daughter of John Bek and next heir to Walter Bek, who died without issue. (Bec-Beke-Bek V.) They had two sons, *Robert,* of whom further, and Sir Thomas, and a daughter Margaret, who married Walter, son of Sir Walter de Hamby.

IV

ROBERT WILLOUGHBY, oldest son and heir of Sir William and Alice (Bek) de Willoughby, died in 1316. He accompanied Edward I in his expedition into Gascony and in the Scottish wars, and obtained from that King a charter for free warren in all his demesne lands in Eresby and Willoughby in Lincolnshire; and in the fourth year of Edward II (1311), on the death of Anthony Bek, Bishop of Durham, he was one of the next heirs of that wealthy personage, being at that time forty years of age. Because of service to Edward I and in possession of large estate, he was summoned to Parliament with the barons of the realm in the seventh year of Edward II (1313).

Robert Willoughby married Margaret, daughter of Edmund, Lord Deincourt, who survived him. They had a son, *John (1)*, of whom further.

V

JOHN (1) WILLOUGHBY, son and heir of Robert and Margaret (Deincourt) Willoughby, was born in 1302, and died in 1349. He was fourteen years of age at the death of his father. Ten years later he received the honor of knighthood and livery of his lands. From the seventh to the eleventh year of Edward III (1333-37) he was in the Scottish wars; in the next two years he served in the King's army in Flanders, after which he was a principal commander in the French wars, particularly in the battle of Cressy, August 26, 1346, which proved a great victory for the English over the French army, commanded by King Philip in person. John (1) Willoughby was summoned to Parliament as first Lord Willoughby from the sixth to the twenty-third year of Edward III (1333-49).

John (1) Willoughby married Joan, daughter and heir of Sir Thomas Rosceline, and had a son, *John (2)*, of whom further.

VI

JOHN (2) WILLOUGHBY, son and heir of John (1) and Joan (Rosceline) Willoughby, was born in 1330, and in 1350 had livery of his lands and was appointed one of the commissioners of Lincolnshire to arm persons able of body

and estate for defense of the sea coast. In 1337 he was with Prince Edward in the battle of Poitiers, and in 1360 accompanied the King on a new expedition into France. He was summoned to Parliament from the twenty-fourth to the forty-fourth year of Edward III, inclusive, and died two years later.

John (2) Willoughby married Cecily, daughter of Robert de Ufford, Earl of Suffolk. He left a son, *Robert,* of whom further.

VII

ROBERT WILLOUGHBY, son of John (2) and Cecily (de Ufford) Willoughby, was born in 1349, and died August 9, 1396. In 1374 he was retained to serve the King with thirty men at arms and thirty archers, and arrived with the Duke of Lancaster at Calais, and in the same year was in the expedition into Flanders. He was summoned to Parliament from the fortieth year of Edward III to the nineteenth year of Richard II (1395), inclusive.

Robert Willoughby married (first) Alice, daughter of Sir William Skipwith. He married (second) Margaret, daughter of William, Lord Zouch, of Harringworth, by whom there was no issue; and (third) Elizabeth, daughter and heir of William, Lord Latimer, and widow of John Nevil, Lord Roby, to whom Sir William Dugdale attributes the four youngest sons of Sir Robert, though the proof is lacking. By his first wife, according to Collins, were born five sons: *William,* of whom further; Robert; Sir Thomas, ancestor of the Lords Willoughby de Broke; John; and Bryan.

VIII

WILLIAM WILLOUGHBY, oldest son and heir of Robert and Alice (Skipwith) Willoughby, was fourth Lord Willoughby. He was born in 1372, and died in Eggefield, Norfolk, in 1409. He was one of the peers in Parliament in 1398, and accompanied Henry IV in 1401-02, into Scotland. He had summons to Parliament in the twentieth year of Richard II to the eleventh year of Henry IV, and was made knight of the Order of the Garter.

William Willoughby married (first) Lucy, daughter of Roger, Lord Strange, of Knokin; and (second) Joan, second daughter of Thomas Holland, Earl of Kent, by whom there was no issue. By his first marriage he had two sons: *Robert*, his heir, of whom further; and Thomas, whose descendants after nearly fifty years acquired the barony; and four daughters: Eleanor, Margaret (or Maud), Elizabeth, and Margaret.

IX

ROBERT WILLOUGHBY, oldest son and heir of William and Lucy (Strange) Willoughby, was born in 1385, and died in 1458. He was the fifth Lord Willoughby, and attended Henry V at the capture of Harfleur and at the battle of Agincourt. Two years later he was one of the chief commanders at the siege of Caen in Normandy, and for his service obtained a grant of £100 per annum. Upon the death of Henry V, August 31, 1422, he was retained by Henry VI and continued to serve in France with the highest reputation and success. He was created Earl of Vendosme and Beaumont, and created a knight of the Garter. He was summoned to Parliament from the twelfth year of Henry IV to the twenty-ninth of Henry VI, inclusive.

Robert Willoughby married (first) Elizabeth, youngest daughter of John Montacute, Earl of Salisbury. He married (second) Maud, daughter of Sir Richard Stanhope. By his first marriage he had an only daughter, *Joan,* of whom further.

X

JOAN WILLOUGHBY, only daughter and heir of Robert and Elizabeth (Montacute) Willoughby, married Sir Richard Welles, who in right of his wife became sixth Lord Willoughby, being son of Leo, Lord Welles, who was killed at the battle of Towton Field in 1461. Sir Richard and Joan (Willoughby) Welles had one son, Robert, and one daughter Joan, who married Richard Hastings. Both Sir Richard and his son Robert were beheaded for disobedience to King Edward IV, and Joan having no issue, the barony and title reverted to the

line of Thomas Willoughby (generation VIII) and his wife Joan, daughter and coheir of Sir Richard Arundel, who had *Sir Robert,* the heir, of whom further; and William, who married Joan, daughter of Sir Thomas Strangeways.

XI

SIR ROBERT WILLOUGHBY, older son and heir of Sir Thomas Willoughby, was also the next heir male to Robert, Lord Willoughby, who died in 1458. Sir Robert died May 30, 1466; and his oldest son, Sir Robert, dying March 24, 1468, under age, his younger brother, *Christopher,* of whom further, at that time fourteen years of age, succeeded to the title.

XII

CHRISTOPHER WILLOUGHBY, younger son of Sir Robert Willoughby, on proving that he was of age in 1475, had livery of the Willoughby lands. His will was proved July 13, 1499.

He married Margaret (or Margery), daughter of Sir William Jenney, of Knottshall, County Suffolk, and they had five sons: Sir William, the heir, who died in 1526; Christopher, ancestor of the Lords Willoughby of Parham; George; *Thomas,* of whom further; and John.

XIII

SIR THOMAS WILLOUGHBY, fourth son of Sir Christopher and Margery (Jenney) Willoughby, married Bridget, daughter and coheir of Sir Robert Read. They had a son, *Robert,* of whom further.

XIV

ROBERT WILLOUGHBY, eldest son of Sir Thomas and Bridget (Read) Willoughby, was seated at Bore, County Kent, and married Dorothy, eldest daughter of Sir Edward Willoughby, of Wollaton, Nottinghamshire, thus uniting the Lincolnshire and the Nottinghamshire chief armorial families. They had a son, *Thomas,* of whom further.

XV

THOMAS WILLOUGHBY, son of Robert and Dorothy (Willoughby) Willoughby, was sheriff of County Kent in 1590. He married Catherine, daughter of Sir Percival Hart, of County Kent, and had a son, *Percival,* of whom further.

XVI

SIR PERCIVAL WILLOUGHBY, oldest son of Thomas and Catherine (Hart) Willoughby, married Bridget, eldest daughter and coheir of Sir Francis Willoughby, of Wollaton, Nottinghamshire, thus becoming lord of Wollaton, and of Middleton, County Warwick, by right of his wife.

(A. Collins: *Peerage of England,* continued by E. Brydges, Vol. VI, pp. 591, 593, 594, 595-609; Vol. VII, p. 215. *New England Historical and Genealogical Register,* Vol. XL, p. 50.)

XVII

WILLIAM WILLOUGHBY, a native of County Kent, England, and connected with the family of the preceding pedigree, died about the beginning of July, 1651. He was a purveyor of shiptimber for the Royal Navy in County Sussex in 1628 and was commander of a ship. He was called to Parliament in 1644, as of the city of London, and was appointed on February 16, 1648-49, master-attendant for Portsmouth and a Commissioner of the Navy.

William Willoughby married Elizabeth, who died September 15, 1662. Her will, dated London, May, 1662, mentions her son William, lately deceased, without issue, and the six children of her son *Francis,* of whom further.

(*New England Historical and Genealogical Register,* Vol. XXX, pp. 69-72; Vol. XL, p. 50.)

THE FAMILY IN AMERICA

I

FRANCIS WILLOUGHBY, son of William and Elizabeth Willoughby, died April 4, 1671. He came to Massachusetts from Portsmouth, England, in

1638, with his wife, Mary, and infant son, Jonathan, and made settlement in Charlestown, Massachusetts. Records show that he was an inhabitant of Charlestown, August 22, 1638, and that on October 10, 1639, he joined the Charlestown church. From this time on he was almost constantly engaged in the public service. He was a prominent merchant, a selectman in 1640-47, representative to the General Court in 1649-50, and assistant in 1650-51. In the latter year he sailed for England, doubtless to settle the estate of his late father. On September 28, 1652, Sir Henry Vane, president of the Council of State for England, nominated Mr. Willoughby for a Commissioner of the Navy at Portsmouth, England. Almost six years after, he was one of the members of Parliament chosen from Portsmouth. Soon after the restoration of Charles II, Mr. Willoughby left England and was again in Massachusetts in May, 1662. He was assistant at the General Court, October 20, 1663, and again in 1664; became Deputy Governor in May, 1665, and so continued until his death.

Francis Willoughby married (first) Mary. He married (second) Sarah, whose surname is believed to have been Taylor. His third marriage took place in England, when he married Margaret, who survived him and married (second) Lawrence Hammond; she died February 2, 1683. He was the father of nine children, one by his first marriage, five by the second, and three by the third. *Susannah,* of whom further, was of the third marriage.

(*New England Historical and Genealogical Register,* Vol. XXX, pp. 69, 72, 74-77.)

II

SUSANNAH WILLOUGHBY, daughter of Francis and Margaret Willoughby, was born in Charlestown, Massachusetts, August 19, 1664, and died at Saybrook, Connecticut, February 22, 1709-10.

She married, in 1683, Nathaniel Lynde. (Lynde III.)

(*Ibid.* Wyman: *Genealogies and Estates of Charlestown, Massachusetts,* Vol. I, p. 1036.)

The Old Willoughby Chest

Items in regard to the chest now (1926) in possession of George C. Raymond, of Springfield, Massachusetts, taken from a book on the Lynde family, compiled by Mrs. E. McCurdy Salisbury:

The present generation of the Willoughby-Raymond descendants believes that the chest was a present from Queen Elizabeth. It is evident that this great receptacle became a marriage chest which Susanna Willoughby brought to the home of her husband, Nathaniel Lynde, in Saybrook, Connecticut. It became again a marriage chest when Susanna's daughter, Sarah, brought it and its contents to Montville, Connecticut.

According to the repeated testimony of the Lynde descendants of the Raymond branch, Sarah Raymond, daughter of Nathaniel, carried it to her husband's home in Montville, a large, massive, richly carved chest containing her choice possessions.

The descendants of this branch of the family included Miss Mercy Raymond, Mrs. Elizabeth Otis Sherman, Mrs. Mary Anne (Baker) Chappell, Mrs. Sarah R. Baker, Dr. George Griswold Baker of Norwalk, Ohio, Theodore Raymond, Miss Mary N. Sherman.

It is difficult to give any clear description of the chest, partly because the carving and low relief not rounded, is much worn down on the outside, and partly because we do not know what scenes are intended to be represented by all its curious, quaint elaborate work. On the under side of the lid the carvings and black outlines are fresh. The two outer medallions represent gay parties of pleasure with stately ladies and gentlemen in rich costumes in the foreground. One shows boats among little islands. Both have turreted castles and spires in the background. The general effect is of Dutch landscape and figures. In the center of the under lid is an oval medallion with a shield and surmounted by a ducal coronet. All the rest of the chest is of the brownish color of the natural wood except where the carvings are outlined with black. The shield is painted white and has evidently had arms emblazoned upon it, but the housecleaning of its careful owners during some two and a half centuries has worn away all traces of the colors. The device is: Argent, a cross with a bordure. The supporters on the right, a hare, and on the left a lion. The shield is surmounted by a crown of five points. It is not known what the wood is.

Sarah Lynde, born 1702, remained with her father until his death in 1729. A year afterwards, when she was twenty-eight, she married and went to Montville. She had not received from her father the "setting out" which had established her sisters in their husband's homes. It remained for her to take her share from the treasures which her father had retained through his lifetime.

Sarah Raymond, sister of Hannah Lynde, married, in 1747, John Raymond.

Elizabeth Griswold Raymond died in 1779. She was a daughter of the Elizabeth who married Joshua West.

Hannah died unmarried, in 1834.

Anne, born 1758, married Captain Steven Billings

The family stories and traditions came down from Deputy Governor Willoughby's daughter, Susanna Lynde, to her daughter, Sarah Raymond, then to her niece, Elizabeth Griswold Raymond, and her daughter. Miss Mercy Raymond, granddaughter of Elizabeth Griswold Raymond, said that Sarah Lynde possessed many nice things but they were scattered in every direction. The chest that Theodore Raymond had in recent years at Norwich, Connecticut, was one that she brought with her, full of "nice things."

(a) There was a pair of pillow cases given to her niece in Philadelphia, marked F. M. W. for Frances Margaret Willoughby.

(b) Queen Elizabeth's cup.

(c) The pearl necklace.

(d) The diamond locket brought by Sarah Raymond in 1730.

(e) There was a large Bible, well-bound in vellum with three broad and handsome silver clasps.

(f) An antique ring with seven diamonds. The face of the center one is one-eighth square and is slightly raised above the setting. On each side of this are three diamonds, one-quarter the size of the center one, two next the large diamond and one below the two. The setting underneath is of turquoise in four divisions between bars of gold, each division having a single pearl representing a tiny rivet head. The turquoise shows slightly at the side. The depth of the setting is nearly one-quarter of an inch. The length is one inch. The sides of the ring are chased, with three prongs also chased, which are fastened to the setting of the one diamond and thus hold it in place. The inner circumference of the ring is two and a half inches.

(g) Several pieces of silver are remembered in the family, of which all traces are lost.

(h) A silver mug marked F. M. W.

(i) A tortoise shell and silver snuff box.

(j) Several pillow cases and napkins.

(k) A table cloth with napkins of the finest damask ornamented with her arms which belonged to Princess Elizabeth when confined in the Tower and became a perquisite of the keeper when she left the Tower in 1555. It was exhibited in the Society of Antiquarians in June, 1781. The table cloth was embroidered by Queen Elizabeth. It came into the family through Lord Willoughby. It is a fine linen embroidered across both ends in a beautiful close pattern. The whole is solid embroidery, saving here and there an eyelet. On the edge is a narrow hemstitched hem and in one corner was her crown. The cloth measures forty-four by fifty-three inches. It was done by Queen Elizabeth in the tower and given to Lord Francis Willoughby and by him handed down in the family.

(1) Among the silver pieces in Judge Nathaniel Lynde's family was a silver tankard which descended to his great-grandson, Theodore Raymond, with the Lynde arms and crest elegantly engraved upon it.

The theory that Colonel William Willoughby, father of the Deputy Governor of Massachusetts, came into possession of the old chest while he was purveyor and afterwards Commissioner of the Admiralty is a reasonable one, as well as the theory that the chest itself came over from Spain with the Armada. In his official capacity he would have had control of the dismantled vessels and their equipment.

BEC (BEKE) (BEK) ARMS

Arms—Gules, a cross moline argent. (Burke: *General Armory.*)

Bec—Beke—Bek

I

THE lordship of Eresby, Lincolnshire, England (now a part of the parish Spilsby with Eresby), was settled by William the Conqueror upon his helper, Walter de Bec, who married Agnes, daughter and heir of Hugh, son of Pinco, lord of Tatshall in Lincolnshire. They had five sons: Hugh, who died without issue; *Henry,* of whom further; Walter; John; and Thomas.

II

HENRY BEC (or BEKE), oldest surviving son of Walter and Agnes de Bec, of Tatshall, married Hawise, sister of Thomas de Muleton, who granted to her at marriage, lands in Braitoft, Friskeny, Ireby, and Wynthrop. These were added to her husband's inheritance of Eresby, Spilsby, Kirkby, and Wisperton. They had a son, *Walter,* of whom further.

III

WALTER BEKE, of Eresby, son of Henry and Hawise (de Muleton) Bec (or Beke), married Eva, niece and heir to Walter de Grey, Archbishop of York. They had the following children: *John,* of whom further; Anthony, who died at Eltham, March 28, 1311, Bishop of Durham, invested in 1283, and Patriarch of Jerusalem; Thomas, Bishop of St. David's; and daughters Eva, Agnes, Mary, and Margaret.

IV

JOHN BEK, son of Walter and Eva (de Grey) Beke, died in 1304. He had license of King Edward I to make a castle of his manor house at Eresby and, in the twenty-third and twenty-fourth years of Edward I, was summoned to Parliament with the barons of the realm.

He married Sarah, daughter of Thomas, Lord Furnival, and by her had four children who at his death survived him. They were: Walter, his son and heir; Alice; Margaret, who married Richard Harcourt; and Mary. His son Walter dying without issue, the next heir was the son of his sister *Alice,* of whom further.

V

ALICE BEK, daughter of John Bek and his wife, Sarah, married Sir William de Willoughby. (Willoughby—English Line—III.)

(A. Collins: *Peerage of England,* continued by E. Brydges, Vol. VI, pp. 591, 593, 594.)

DIGBY ARMS

Arms—Azure, a fleur-de-lis argent.
Crest—An ostrich argent, in the beak a horseshoe or.
Motto—Deo non fortuna. (Burke: *General Armory.*)

Digby

THE history of the family of Digby goes back to the time of William the Conqueror, when Aelmar held lands in Tilton, County Leicester, England. Tilton, anciently called *Tilton super montem* and still frequently Tilton upon the Hill, is situated on an eminence about ten miles from Leicester and about the same distance from Melton Mobray and Uppingham. 'Eye, upon a mountain, adjacent to Tilton, was the ancient family seat of the Digbys. During the Confessor's reign, Aelmar, from whom descents the Digby family, held three ploughlands in Tilton (Tiletone). Descendants of Aelmar assumed the name of the village and were frequently styled Diggeby de Tilton and sometimes only Tilton. It has been frequently stated that the Digby family removed to Digby in Lincolnshire in 1256 and thence assumed the name, but it is very evident that they used the name much earlier. In the *Testa de Nevill,* compiled about the year 1240, Tilton-Diggeby is described as consisting of three ploughlands; and Anne, relict of Robert de Diggeby, held half a fee in Tilton under William de Beauchamp.

(Nicholls: *History and Antiquities of the County of Leicester,* Vol. I, p. 462.)

The pedigree of the Digby family is as follows:

I

AELMAR, who held lands in 1086 in Tilton, County Leicester. He had two sons: Sir John de Tilton, and *Sir Everard,* of whom further.

II

SIR EVERARD DIGBY, of Tilton, married Amicia Bretton (or Brereton), and had a son, *William,* of whom further.

III

WILLIAM DIGBY, lord of Tilton, had, by his wife Christiana, two sons: Walter Digby, of Tilton, a monk in the time of King Henry II; and *Robert,* of whom further.

IV

ROBERT TILTON, *alias* Digby, second son of William Digby, married Anne Herle, of County Lincoln, and had two sons: *Robert,* of whom further, and Thomas.

V

ROBERT DIGBY, of Digby, living in 1255 during the reign of Henry III, married Ida Fitzherbert, daughter of John Fitzherbert. They had four sons: *John,* of whom further; Nicholas; Hugh; and William, a priest.

VI

SIR JOHN DIGBY died in 1267. He married Arabella de Harcourt. (Harcourt XII.) They had two sons: *John (1),* of whom further, and William.

VII

JOHN (1) DIGBY was living in 1304-05, during the reign of Edward I. He married a daughter of the house of Wake, and had two sons: Robert, and *John (2),* of whom further.

VIII

JOHN (2) DIGBY married Elizabeth Ozeville, daughter of William Ozeville, and had one son, *Robert,* of whom further.

IX

ROBERT DIGBY, who in 1412-13 was deceased, had a wife, Catherine, daughter of Simon Pakeman, and sister and coheir of Henry Pakeman, of Kirby, County Leicester, by whom he had two sons and two daughters. The eldest son was *Simon,* of whom further.

X

SIMON DIGBY, son of Robert Digby, was of Tilton and of Drystoke, County Rutland, and was deceased by 1440-41. By his wife, Joan Beler, daughter of Sir James Beler (or Bellairs), he had four sons, the eldest being *Sir Everard (1),* of whom further.

XI

SIR EVERARD (1) DIGBY, was sheriff of Rutlandshire in 1459, and a member of Parliament for that county from 1446 until his death. He and his three brothers were slain in the celebrated battle of Towton, March 2, 1461, fighting in behalf of King Henry VI.

Sir Everard (1) Digby married Anne Clarke, daughter of Sir Francis Clarke, by whom he had two sons, *Everard (2),* of whom further; and John, and two daughters.

XII

EVERARD (2) DIGBY, Esquire, of Tilton, son of Sir Everard (1) Digby, died in January, 1508-09, and was buried at Tilton. His will, dated the 17th of January, 1508-09, was proved on the 12th of February of the same year.

He married Jacquetta Ellis, who died before him, June 29, 1496, daughter of Sir John Ellis, and was buried at Drystoke, Rutlandshire. They had seven sons and four daughters. From Simon, the second son, descended the Lords Digby. The third son was *Sir John Digby,* of whom further.

(Nicholls: *History and Antiquities of the County of Leicester,* Vol. III, pt. I, p. 473. E. E. Salisbury: *Family Histories and Genealogies,* Vol. I, pt. II, pp. 433-36.)

XIII

SIR JOHN DIGBY, of Eye Kettleby in Leicestershire, was knighted by King Henry VII, for his services at Bosworth Field. He was subsequently Knight Marshall of the King's household. He is said to have died in 1533. His will, dated August 1, 1529, with a codicil, May 19, 1533, was not proved until the 30th of October, 1546, so that it may be doubted that his death occurred so early.

He married (first) Catherine Griffin, daughter of Nicholas Griffin and sister of Thomas Griffin, of Braybrooke, County Northampton, who died before 1517. (Griffin IX.) (Descent from Magna Charta Baron de Lanvalei XI.) He married (second) Anne Willoughby, of the family of that name at Wollaton, County Nottingham, whose marriage settlement was dated 24th of October, 1517, and who was dead at the date of the codicil to her husband's will in 1533. A son, *William,* of whom further, continues the line.

(Nicholls: *History and Antiquities of the County of Leicester,* Vol. II, p. 261. E. E. Salisbury: *Family Histories and Genealogies,* Vol. I, pt. II, pp. 436-437. Collins: *Peerage,* Vol. V, p. 350.)

XIV

WILLIAM DIGBY, Esq., of Kettleby and Luffenham, Leicestershire, married (first) Rose Perwich, daughter and heiress of William Perwich, of Lubenham, Leicestershire. He married (second) Helen Roper, daughter of John Roper, attorney general of King Henry VIII. By the first wife there were two sons, John, and *Simon,* of whom further. By the second wife there were two sons and three daughters, William, Lebbaeus, Margery, Isabella, and another daughter, who married a Mr. Field.

(Nicholls: *History and Antiquities of the County of Leicester,* Vol. II, p. 261. E. E. Salisbury: *Family Histories and Genealogies,* Vol. I, pt. II, pp. 438, 442, 445.)

XV

SIMON DIGBY, second son of William and Rose (Perwich) Digby, was of Beadell in the county of Rutland, and married Anne Grey, daughter of Reginald Grey, of Yorkshire, by whom he had two sons: Roland (Rowland), and *Everard*, of whom further. *(Ibid.)*

XVI

EVERARD DIGBY, son of Simon and Anne (Grey) Digby, married Katherine, daughter of "Mri (*i. e.*, Magistri or Mr.) Stockbridge de Vandershoff, Theuber de Newkirk," and had an only daughter and heir, *Elizabeth*.

(Ibid.)

XVII

ELIZABETH DIGBY was born in 1584, and died a widow in 1669. Her parents died in her youth, and she was educated in Holland under the care of her mother's family. She married, at the Church of St. John, the parish church of Hackney, near London, Enoch Lynde. (Lynde I.) *(Ibid.)*

GRIFFIN ARMS

Arms—Sable, a griffin segreant argent.

(G. Baker: *History and Antiquities of Northampton,* Vol. I, p. 73.)

Griffin

I

ALPH (1) GRIFFIN, of Gumley, County Leicester, married Alice de Weston. They had a son, *Ralph (2),* of whom further.

II

RALPH (2) GRIFFIN, son of Ralph (1) and Alice (de Weston) Griffin, resided at Weston. He married Julian de Leye, and they had a son, *Richard,* of whom further.

III

RICHARD GRIFFIN, son of Ralph (2) and Julian (de Leye) Griffin, resided at Weston, and was living in 1284. He confirmed a grant of advowson 1261. He married Matilda Golafre, daughter of Roger Golafre, and had a son, *John,* of whom further.

IV

SIR JOHN GRIFFIN, son of Richard and Matilda (Golafre) Griffin, was living in 1350. He married Elizabeth Favell, daughter of John and Fine (de la Mare) Favell. Among their children was *Thomas,* of whom further.

V

SIR THOMAS GRIFFIN, son of Sir John and Elizabeth (Favell) Griffin, was living in 1399. He married Elizabeth Latimer, daughter of Warin, Lord

Latimer, of Braybrook. (Latimer V.) (Descent from Magna Charta Baron de Lanvalei VII.) Their son, *Richard*, is of further mention.

(G. Baker: *History and Antiquities of Northampton,* Vol. I, p. 73.)

VI

RICHARD GRIFFIN, son of Sir Thomas and Elizabeth (Latimer) Griffin, married Anne Chamberlain, daughter of Richard Chamberlain. They had a son, *Nicholas (1)*, of whom further.

(Cokayne: *Complete Peerage,* Vol. VII, pp. 456-57. Banks: *Dormant and Extinct Baronage of England,* Vol. II, p. 359.)

VII

NICHOLAS (1) GRIFFIN, son of Richard and Anne (Chamberlain) Griffin, was of Braybrook. He married (according to the *Visitation of Warwickshire,* in *Harleian Society Publications,* Vol. XII, p. 167), Catherine, daughter of Sir Thomas Pilkington. According to Banks and Cokayne, his wife's name was Margaret, daughter of Sir John Pilkington. Nicholas Griffin had a son, *Nicholas (2)*, of whom further.

(Cokayne: *Complete Peerage,* Vol. VII, p. 457. Banks: *Dormant and Extinct Baronage of England,* Vol. II, p. 359.)

VIII

NICHOLAS (2) GRIFFIN, son of Nicholas (1) Griffin, of Braybrook, was sheriff of Nottinghamshire. He married Catherine Curson (also given as Curzon), daughter of Ralph Curson. They had a daughter, *Catherine,* of whom further.

(Banks: *Baronia Anglica Concentrata,* Vol. I, p. 280.)

IX

CATHERINE GRIFFIN, daughter of Nicholas (2) and Catherine (Curson) Griffin, married Sir John Digby, of Kettleby, who was knighted in 1488 by King Henry VII. (Digby XIII.)

(W. A. Shaw: *The Knights of England,* Vol. II, p. 25.)

LATIMER ARMS

Arms—Gules, a cross patonce or.
Crest—A plume of feathers or. (Burke: *General Armory.*)

Latimer

I

ILLIAM DE LATIMER, who died in 1268, resided at Scampston in the East Riding of Yorkshire, England, and came into prominence as a royal officer in the middle of the reign of King Henry III. From 1254 to 1260, and again in 1266, he was sheriff of Yorkshire. He was the King's messenger to Scotland and also carried on negotiations with Louis IX of France.

He married, but the name of his wife is not known. He had two sons: William, Lord Latimer, and ancestor of the lords Latimer of Corby; and *John,* of whom further.

(Cokayne: *Complete Peerage,* Vol. VII, p. 460.)

II

JOHN LATIMER, son of William de Latimer, died in 1282. He married Christian Ledit, daughter of Walter Ledit, and they had a son, *Thomas,* of whom further. (*Ibid.,* pp. 450-51.)

III

THOMAS LATIMER, son of John and Christian (Ledit) Latimer, was born about 1270, and died shortly before February 2, 1333-34. He was summoned to Parliament in 1299 as Lord Latimer, and his line of Lords Latimer were known as the Braybrook line, having their seat at Braybrook, County of Northampton. He engaged in military service in Gascony and later in Scotland.

He married, before July, 1297, Lora, daughter of Henry de Hastings. They had a son, *Warin,* of whom further. (Some records give his name as Warine.)

(*Ibid.,* pp. 451-53.)

IV

WARIN, LORD LATIMER, son of Thomas, Lord Latimer, and his wife Lora de Hastings, was born about 1300, and died August 13, 1349. He fought at Boroughbridge in 1322, went to Aquitaine on the King's service in 1324, and in 1334 was summoned for service against the Scots.

He married, about 1328, Catherine, widow of Robert de Brewes, and daughter of John, Lord La Warre. (La Warre VI.) (Descent from Magna Charta Baron de Lanvalei VI.) Among their children was a daughter, *Elizabeth,* of whom further. (*Ibid.,* pp. 453-56.)

V

ELIZABETH LATIMER, daughter of Warin, Lord Latimer, and his wife Catherine La Warre, married Sir Thomas Griffin. (Griffin V.)

(*Ibid.,* p. 456. W. A. Shaw: *The Knights of England,* Vol. II, p. 105.)

Direct Line of Descent from Capetian Kings of France to Bertha S. Marsh

(I) ROBERT THE STRONG was Count of Anjou and Blois, and it is from him that the Capetian Kings of France are descended.

(II) ROBERT, second Count or Duke of Anjou and Blois, King of the Franks, 922.

(III) HUGH THE GREAT married, in 936, Hedwiga, daughter of Henry I, King of Germany. (Henry I of Germany II-B.)

(IV) HUGH CAPET, married Adelaide, daughter of William III, Duke of Aquitaine.

(V) ROBERT II, King of France, from 996 to 1031, married Constance, daughter of William, Count of Toulouse.

(VI) HENRY I, King of France, 1031, married Anne, daughter of Yaroslav I, Grand Duke of Kiev.

(VII) PRINCE HUGH MAGNUS, Duke of France and Burgundy, son of Henry I, married Lady Adelaide, daughter of Heribert IV, Count of Vermandois. (Vermandois XIII.)

(VIII) LADY ISABEL DE VERMANDOIS, married (first), in 1096, Robert de Beaumont. (Beaumont II.)

(IX) SIR ROBERT DE BEAUMONT, second Earl of Leicester, married Lady Amicia, daughter and heiress of Ralph de Gaude (Waer) II.

(X) SIR ROBERT DE BEAUMONT, third Earl of Leicester, married Lady Petronilla, daughter of Hugh de Grantmesnil.

(XI) LADY MARGARET DE BEAUMONT, married Saier de Quincy. (De Quincy IV.)

(XII) LADY ORABILLA (or ARABELLA) DE QUINCY, married Sir Richard de Harcourt. (Harcourt X.)

(XIII) SIR WILLIAM DE HARCOURT, Knight, of Stanton-Harcourt, Ellenhall, and Bosworth, married Alice le Zouche.

(XIV) ARABELLA DE HARCOURT, married (second) Sir John de Digby. (Digby VI.) (Royal Descent from Alfred the Great XVIII.)

(XV) JOHN DIGBY, living in 1304, married and had a son, *John*.

(XVI) JOHN DIGBY, married Elizabeth Ozeville, and had a son, *Robert*.

(XVII) ROBERT DIGBY, married Catherine, daughter of Simon Pakeman. Their eldest son was *Simon*.

(XVIII) SIMON DIGBY, married John Beler (or Bellairs) and had a son, *Everard*.

(XIX) SIR EVERARD DIGBY, of Rutlandshire, married Anne Clarke, daughter of Sir Francis Clarke, and had a son, *Everard*.

(XX) EVERARD DIGBY, married Jacquetta Ellis, daughter of Sir John Ellis, and had a son, *John*.

(XXI) SIR JOHN DIGBY, of Eye-Kettleby in Leicestershire, married Catherine Griffin, daughter of Nicholas Griffin. (Griffin IX.) (Descent from Magna Charta Baron de Lanvalei XI.)

(XXII) WILLIAM DIGBY, of Kettleby and Luffenham, Leicestershire, married (first) Rose Perwich, and had a son, *Simon*.

(XXIII) SIMON DIGBY, married Anne Grey, daughter of Reginald Grey, of Yorkshire, and had a son, *Everard.*

(XXIV) EVERARD DIGBY, married Katherine Stockbridge, and had a daughter, *Elizabeth.*

(XXV) ELIZABETH DIGBY, born 1584; married Enoch Lynde. (Lynde I.) They had a son, *Simon.*

(XXVI) SIMON LYNDE, married, in 1652, Hannah Newdigate, and had a son, *Nathaniel.*

(XXVII) NATHANIEL LYNDE, married, in 1683, Susannah Willoughby. (Willoughby—American Line—II.)

(XXVIII) SUSANNAH LYNDE, born April 14, 1700, married the Rev. Joseph Willard. (First Willard Line—American Line—IV.)

(XXIX) JOSEPH WILLARD, born in 1723, married Huldah Willard. (Second Willard Line V.)

(XXX) SAMUEL WILLARD, born in 1763, married (second) Joanna Putnam. (Putnam—American Line—VI.)

(XXXI) ANTONIO WILLARD, born in 1787, married Elizabeth Wetherbee. (Wetherbee IV.)

(XXXII) ROXANA WILLARD, born in 1824, married Albert Brigham Smith. (Smith VIII.)

(XXXIII) BERTHA SMITH, born in 1859, married Marshall Stuart Marsh. (Marsh IX.)

HENRY I OF GERMANY ARMS

Arms—Or, a double-headed eagle sable.

(Heraldry, British and Foreign.)

Henry I of Germany

I

ENRY I, King of Germany, reigned from 918 to 936. He was son of Otto, Duke of Saxony. In early life he took part in various campaigns in defense of Saxony. He married (first) Hatburg, a daughter of Irwin, Count of Merseburg, but owing to her having taken the veil on the death of a former husband, the marriage was declared illegal. He married (second), in 909, Matilda, daughter of a Saxon Count named Thiederich and a reputed descendant of the hero Widukind. By Matilda, he left three sons, one of whom, Otto, became Emperor Otto the Great; and two daughters: *Gerberga,* of whom further; and *Hedwiga,* of whom further.

(*Encyclopædia Britannica,* Vol. XIII, p. 273. George: *Genealogical Tables, Illustrative of Modern History,* Table XIII.)

II-A

GERBERGA, daughter of King Henry I and Matilda, his wife, married (first) Giselbert, Duke of Lorraine. She married (second) Louis IV, King of France, surnamed "d'Outremer." (Royal Descent from Alfred the Great IV.)

(*Encyclopædia Britannica,* Vol. XVII, p. 34. George: *Genealogical Tables, Illustrative of Modern History,* Table XII.)

II-B

HEDWIGA, daughter of King Henry I and Matilda, his wife, married Hugh the Great of France. (Descent from Capetian Kings of France III.)

(Ibid.)

DE LA WARR (LA WARRE) ARMS

Arms—Gules, crusily fitchée, a lion rampant argent.

(Cokayne: *Complete Peerage,* Vol. IV, p. 139. Burke: *General Armory.*)

La Warre

I

OHN La WARRE was granted the manor of Brislington, Somerset, by John, Court of Mortain. He was succeeded by his son, *Jordan.*

(Cokayne: *Complete Peerage,* Vol. IV, p. 140.)

II

JORDAN La WARRE, son of John La Warre, had livery of his father's lands in 1212, and died in 1231. He married Emma, and was succeeded by his son, *John.* *(Ibid.)*

III

JOHN La WARRE, son of Jordan and Emma La Warre, resided at Brislington and Wickmar. He was sheriff of Herefordshire in the third year of the reign of King Edward I.

He married Olimpia, daughter of Sir Hugh de Fokington, and was succeeded by his son, *Roger.*

(*Ibid.* Burke: *Peerage and Baronetage, Knightage,* p. 629.)

IV

SIR ROGER La WARRE, first Baron, son of John and Olimpia (de Fokington) La Warre, died June 20, 1320. He was in the King's army in Wales in

1282, and in Gascony from 1294 to 1297. He was the first of his line to hold the title of Lord La Warre.

He married Clarice, daughter of Sir John Tregoz by his first wife, Mabel, daughter of Sir Fulk Fitz Warin, and had a son, *John,* who succeeded him.

(Cokayne: *Complete Peerage,* Vol. IV, pp. 141-43.)

V

JOHN LA WARRE, second Baron, son of Sir Roger and Clarice (Tregoz) La Warre, was born in 1287, and died May 9, 1347. He was at the siege of Carlaverock in July, 1300, and in the King's service in Scotland in 1303 and 1304.

He married, soon after November 19, 1294, Joan Grelley, recorded also Greslei and Gresley. (Grelley or Gresley IX.) *(Ibid.)*

VI

CATHERINE LA WARRE, daughter of John and Joan (Grelley) La Warre, married (first) Robert de Brewes, who died in 1325. She married (second) Warin, Lord Latimer. (Latimer IV.) (*Ibid.,* Vol. VII, p. 453.)

GRELLEY (GRESLEY) ARMS

Arms—Gules, three bends or. (Victoria County History: *Lancashire.*)

Grelley or Gresley

THE following pedigree is that of the Manchester, Lancashire, branch. The first Baron of Manchester was one Albert Grelle, who was found in the grand survey to have held, with Robert de Busli, Blackburn Hundred "per Tres annos, ideo non appreciatur." Direct evidence of the precise period at which the lordship or manor was created and came into the Grelley family is lacking.

The family of Greslet—as they are styled in the Domesday Survey, or Greile, as they are designated in the Battle Roll Catalogue of Hastings Abbey—came over with the Conqueror and held the whole hundred of Blackburn in connection with de Busli, on the same tenure as the possessions held by Nigellus, a Norman Knight, in Salford Hundred, *i. e.*, from Roger de Poictiers (Poictou).

The pedigree of the Barons of Manchester is given as follows:

I

ALBERT GRELLEY (GRESLET or GRESLEY) was granted the manor of Manchester sometime after 1086, and was living as late as 1118. In the Domesday Book he is recorded as holding lands of Roger of Poictou (Poictiers). He had a son, *Robert*.

(E. Baines: *History of County Palatine and Duchy of Lancaster,* Vol. II, p. 172. Victoria County History: *Lancashire,* Vol. I, pp. 326-27, 332.)

II

ROBERT GRELLEY (or GRESLEY), son of Albert Grelley, died soon after 1154. He and his son Albert founded an abbey of Cistercian Monks at Swineshead, Lincolnshire, in 1134.

He married Maud, and had: Amabil, who married Geoffrey Tregoz; and *Albert,* of whom further.

(Victoria County History: *Lancashire,* Vol. I, p. 327. Burke: *Peerage, Baronetage, Knightage,* p. 961.)

III

ALBERT GRELLEY (or GRESLEY), son of Robert and Maud Grelley, resided at Tunstead, County Norfolk, and Sixhills, County Lincoln, and died prior to 1170.

He married Maud, coheiress of Fitz-Nigel, the Baron of Halton and Widness. They had a son, *Albert.*

IV

ALBERT GRELLEY (or GRESLEY), son of Albert and Maud Grelley, died about 1180. He gave lands to the abbey at Swineshead and to Norton Priory.

He married Isabel Basset, daughter of Thomas Basset, the justiciar, and had a son, *Robert.*

(Victoria County History: *Lancashire,* Vol. I, p. 328.)

V

ROBERT GRELLEY (or GRESLEY), son of Albert and Isabel (Basset) Grelley, was born about 1173, and died towards the end of 1230. He was among the Barons who were prominent in extorting the Charter of Liberties from King John, and for so doing was excommunicated. In 1217 his estates were restored by King Henry III, and he was with the King's forces at the siege of Newark and that of Bytham Castle. His death occurred in England after his return from Poitou, where his health had been undermined by exposure.

He married Margaret de Longchamp, daughter of Henry de Longchamp, Lord of Werlingham and Weston, brother of the Chancellor. They had a son, *Thomas.* (*Ibid.*, p. 329.)

VI

THOMAS GRELLEY (or GRESLEY), son of Robert and Margaret (de Longchamp) Grelley, died in 1262. He was in the King's service in Gascony in 1243, and in 1258 served in the Welsh expedition. He was summoned to Parliament in 1261.

The name of his first wife is not known. He married (second) Christina Ledet. Thomas had a son, *Robert*, of whom further.

(*Ibid.*, pp. 331, 332.)

VII

ROBERT GRELLEY (or GRESLEY), eldest son of Thomas Grelley, died before his father, leaving a son, *Robert.* (*Ibid.*, p. 332.)

VIII

ROBERT GRELLEY (or GRESLEY), son of Robert Grelley, resided in Manchester, Lancashire. He was of age in 1275 and, according to one authority, died in 1284. He was summoned in 1277 to serve in the Welsh expedition and in the year following is recorded as going beyond the seas.

He married Hawise de Burgh. (De Burgh IV.) (Descent from Magna Charta Baron de Lanvalei IV.) Thomas, heir of his father, was summoned to Parliament for Derbyshire as Baron between 1308 and 1311. Having no issue, his sister, *Joan,* of whom further, became his heir.

(*Ibid.*, p. 332. Philip Morant: *History and Antiquities of County Essex,* Vol. I, p. 441.)

IX

JOAN GRELLEY or GRESLEY, daughter of Robert and Hawise (de Burgh) Grelley, was heir of her brother Thomas.

She married John, Baron La Warre. (La Warre V.)

(Victoria County History: *Lancashire,* Vol. IV, p. 332.)

DE BURGH ARMS

Arms—Lozengy argent and vair.

(Cokayne: *Complete Peerage,* Vol. VII, p. 142.)

De Burgh

I

UBERT DE BURGH was Earl of Kent from 1227 to 1243. According to Dugdale, he was son of a brother of William Fitz Aldelin, while Bloomfield's *Norfolk* makes him son of Reyner de Burgh. Since Hubert had a grant of land at Aylsham from King John, it is stated in Cokayne's *Complete Peerage,* that he may have been a son of William de Burgh, who was party in a dispute as to the church of Colby north of Aylsham in 1199, a record of which is found in *Rotuli Curiæ Regis;* Vols. I and II. Hubert de Burgh was justiciar from 1213 to 1232. He was given custody of Dover Castle, which he defended against Prince Louis and the Barons, and prevented the landing of twenty ships sent from France to aid the Prince. As justiciar he witnessed Henry III's confirmation of the Magna Charta. Henry III granted him custody of castles in many counties of the kingdom, but when he sought to restrain the King's ambition for foreign conquests there was an open breach. After alternating between reconciliations and periods of enmity, he was deprived of his earldom and imprisoned for a time at Devizes. In 1234, when his enemy, the Bishop of Winchester, was dismissed from public office, the earldom of Kent was restored to him, but he did not recover the justiciarship, and for the rest of his life had little part in public affairs.

Hubert de Burgh married (first) Beatrice, daughter and heir of William de Warenne of Wormegay, Norfolk, by his first wife, Beatrice, daughter of Hugh le Pierrepont. She died prior to December 12, 1214, and Hubert married (second) Isabel, Countess of Gloucester, widow of Geoffrey de Mandeville, and

previously the divorced wife of King John. He married (third) Margaret, daughter of William the Lion, King of Scotland. By his first wife he had a son, *John,* of whom further.

(Cokayne: *Complete Peerage,* Vol. VII, pp. 133-42.)

II

JOHN DE BURGH, son of Hubert and Beatrice (de Warenne) de Burgh, was excluded from succession to the Earldom of Kent on account of the limitation in its creation, the grant being to Hubert, his father, and his issue by his third wife, Margaret, daughter of William the Lion, King of Scotland. In 1274 he was granted the manors of Raleigh and Estwode in County Essex with many other manors elsewhere.

John de Burgh married Hawise, daughter and heiress of William de Lanvalei. (Lanvalei II.) (Descent from Magna Charta Baron de Lanvalei II.) They had a son, *John,* of whom further.

(*Ibid.,* p. 142. Philip Morant: *History and Antiquities of County Essex,* Vol. III, p. 274.)

III

JOHN DE BURGH, son of John and Hawise (de Lanvalei) de Burgh, had livery of his mother's lands in 1274, and died in 1280, leaving daughters: Devorguill, who married Robert Fitz-Walter; *Hawise,* of whom further; and Christian, a nun at Chicksand.

(Philip Morant: *History and Antiquities of County Essex,* Vol. I, p. 511.)

IV

HAWISE DE BURGH, daughter of John de Burgh, died in 1299. She married Robert Grelley or Gresley. (Grelley or Gresley VIII.)

(*Ibid.* Victoria County History: *Lancashire,* Vol. IV, p. 332.)

LANVALEI ARMS

Arms—Gules, a lion passant or.

(R. Clutterbuck: *History and Antiquities of the County of Hertford,* Vol. II, p. 463.)

Lanvalei

BROMLEY and Great Bromley are two parishes in Tendring Hundred, County Essex, the latter being the larger of the two. In Edward the Confessor's reign, Brictmar enjoyed this lordship. At the time of the survey, Ralph Linel held it and West Manetun, and Geffrey de Magnaville had the service of this land, which was subsequently divided into two manors, "the maner of Great Bromley" and that of Cold Hall.

The Hall manor house stood near the northwest corner of the churchyard. The noble family of DeVere, Earls of Oxford, were lords paramount of this place, and William de Lanvalei (also recorded Lanvellei) held it under them in King Henry the Second's reign, as part of the honor or barony of Lanvalei, by the service of a knight. William, his son, was father of another William, who is the William with whom our line begins.

(Philip Morant: *History and Antiquities of County Essex,* Vol. I, pp. 438. 440.)

I

WILLIAM DE LANVALEI, Baron, whose name appears on the Magna Charta of England, died in 1217. By his wife, who was a daughter of Alan Bassell, he had an only daughter, *Hawise.*

(Philip Morant: *History and Antiquities of County Essex,* Vol. I, pp. 440-441.)

II

LADY HAWISE, daughter of Baron William de Lanvalei, died in 1249. She was put under the wardship of Hubert de Burgh, Earl of Kent, and chief justice of England. He gave her in marriage to his son, Sir John de Burgh, who had with her the manors of Hallingbury and Lexden in Essex, and Walkern in Hertfordshire. (De Burgh II.)

(Ibid., Vol. I, pp. 440-41; Vol. II, p. 511.)

Direct Line of Descent From Magna Charta Baron de Lanvalei to Bertha S. Marsh

(Showing Eligibility for Membership in the Magna Charta Dames and the Baronial Order of Runnemede)

I

ILLIAM DE LANVALEI, Baron, whose name appears on the Magna Charta of England, died in 1217. By his wife, who was a daughter of Alan Bassett, of Wycombe, he had an only daughter, *Hawise.*

(Philip Morant: *History and Antiquities of County Essex,* Vol. I, pp. 440-41.)

II

LADY HAWISE, daughter of Baron de Lanvalei, died in 1249. She was put under the wardship of Hubert de Burgh, Earl of Kent, and chief justice of England. He gave her in marriage to his son, Sir John de Burgh. (De Burgh II.) They had a son, *John.* (*Ibid.,* Vol. I, pp. 440-41; Vol. II, p. 511.)

III

JOHN DE BURGH, Baron of Lanvalei (recorded Langvalei and Launvaley also), had livery of his mother's lands in 1274, and died in 1280, leaving daughters: Devorguill; *Hawise,* of whom further; and Christian, a nun at Chicksand. (*Ibid.,* Vol. I, p. 441.)

IV

LADY HAWISE DE BURGH, daughter of John de Burgh, died in 1299. She married Robert, Baron de Greslei (also recorded as Grelley and Gresley), of Kingston and Portsdale, who died in 1284. (Grelley or Gresley VIII.) Their son and heir, Thomas, dying without issue, was succeeded by his sister, *Joane.*

(*Ibid.,* Vol. I, p. 441.)

V

LADY JOANE DE GRESLEI (GRELLEY, GRESLEY), daughter of Baron Robert de Greslei, married John, Lord La Warre, K. G., whose descendants had the manor of Wakeley, County Northampton, to the time of Henry VII. (La Warre V.) They had a daughter, *Catherine* (also recorded as Katherine), of whom further.

(Philip Morant: *History and Antiquities of County Essex,* Vol. I, p. 441. Banks: *Dormant and Extinct Baronage of England,* Vol. II, p. 159.)

VI

LADY CATHERINE (or KATHERINE), relict of Robert de Brewes, and daughter of John, Lord La Warre, married Warin, Lord Latimer, of Braybrooke, who died about the twenty-third year of the reign of Edward III, 1350. Warin Latimer is said to have been a banneret in the 19th year of Edward's reign and was in the expedition to France made at that time. (Latimer IV.) They had five children, including *Elizabeth.*

(Rev. Peter Whalley: *History and Antiquities of Northamptonshire,* compiled from the manuscript collections of John Bridges, Esq., Vol. I, pp. 113, 114. Banks: *Dormant and Extinct Baronage of England,* Vol. I, p. 258.)

VII

LADY ELIZABETH LATIMER, of Northamptonshire, daughter of Warin, Lord Latimer, married Sir Thomas Griffin, Knight, of County Northampton. (Griffin V.) They had a son, *Richard.*

(W. A. Shaw: *The Knights of England,* Vol. II, p. 105.)

VIII

RICHARD GRIFFIN, son of Sir Thomas Griffin and his wife, Elizabeth, married Anne Chamberlen, of Cates. They had a son, *Nicholas.*

(Banks: *Dormant and Extinct Baronage of England,* Vol. II, p. 359. Rev. Peter Whalley: *History and Antiquities of Northamptonshire,* Vol. I, p. 114; Vol. II, p. 11.)

IX

NICHOLAS GRIFFIN, son of Richard and Anne (Chamberlen) Griffin, was of Braybrooke. He married (according to the *Visitation of Warwickshire,* in *Harleian Society Publications,* Vol. XII, p. 167), Catherine, daughter of Sir Thomas Pilkington. According to Banks and Whalley, his wife's name was Margaret, daughter of Sir John Pilkington. Nicholas had five children, including a son, *Nicholas.* *(Ibid.)*

X

NICHOLAS GRIFFIN, son of Nicholas Griffin, of Braybrooke, was sheriff of Nottinghamshire. He married Catherine Curson (also given as Curzon), daughter of Ralph Curson. They had a daughter, *Catherine.*

(Banks: *Baronia Anglica Concentrata,* Vol. I, p. 280.)

XI

CATHERINE GRIFFIN, daughter of Nicholas and Catherine (Curson) Griffin, married Sir John Digby, of Kettleby, who was knighted in 1488 by King Henry VII. (Digby XIII.)

(W. A. Shaw: *The Knights of England,* Vol. II, p. 25.)

XII

WILLIAM DIGBY, Esq., son of Sir John Digby, married Rose, daughter and heiress of William Perwich, of Luffenham, Leicestershire. They had a son, *Simon.*

XIII

SIMON DIGBY, son of William and Rose (Perwich) Digby, was of Beadell, county of Rutland. He married Anne Grey, daughter of Reginald Grey, of Yorkshire, and had a son, *Everard.*

XIV

EVERARD DIGBY, son of Simon and Anne (Grey) Digby, married Catherine, daughter of Magistrate Stockbridge de Vandershoff, Theuber de Newkirk, and had a daughter, *Elizabeth.*

XV

ELIZABETH DIGBY, daughter of Everard and Catherine (de Vandershoff) Digby, was born in 1584, and died in 1669. She married Enoch Lynde, of London. (Lynde I.)

XVI

JUDGE SIMON LYNDE, son of Enoch and Elizabeth (Digby) Lynde, was baptized in 1624, and died in 1687. He came to America in 1650. He married Hannah Newdigate, of London, England, and had a son, *Nathaniel.*

XVII

NATHANIEL LYNDE, son of Judge Simon and Hannah (Newdigate) Lynde, was born in 1659, and died in Saybrook, Connecticut, in 1729. He married, in 1683, Susannah Willoughby. (Willoughby—American Line—II.) They had a daughter, *Susannah.*

XVIII

SUSANNAH LYNDE, daughter of Nathaniel and Susannah (Willoughby) Lynde, was born at Saybrook, Connecticut, April 14, 1700, and died at Winchester, New Hampshire, in 1748. She married, in 1718, the Rev. Joseph Willard, who was killed by Indians August 23, 1723. (First Willard Line—American Line—IV.) They had a son, *Joseph.*

XIX

JOSEPH WILLARD, JR., son of the Rev. Joseph and Susannah (Lynde) Willard, was born in Rutland, Massachusetts, in 1723, and died in Charlestown, New Hampshire, September 11, 1799. He married Huldah Willard. (Second Willard Line V.) They had a son, *Samuel.*

XX

SAMUEL WILLARD, son of Joseph Willard, Jr., and Huldah (Willard) Willard, was born at Charlestown, New Hampshire, November 28, 1763, and died there January 22, 1802. He married, in 1787, Joanna Putnam. (Putnam —American Line—VI.) They were the parents of *Antonio.*

XXI

ANTONIO WILLARD, son of Samuel and Joanna (Putnam) Willard, was born at Charlestown, New Hampshire, October 8, 1787. He married Elizabeth Wetherbee. (Wetherbee IV.) They had a daughter, *Roxana.*

XXII

ROXANA WILLARD, daughter of Antonio and Elizabeth (Wetherbee) Willard, was born at Perry, New York, July 4, 1824, and died at Kenosha, Wisconsin, May 17, 1905. She married, at Pike, New York, in 1844, Albert Brigham Smith. (Smith VIII.) They were the parents of *Bertha.*

XXIII

BERTHA SMITH, daughter of Albert Brigham and Roxana (Willard) Smith, was born at Kenosha, Wisconsin, December 2, 1859. She married, February 1, 1881, Marshall Stuart Marsh. (Marsh IX.)

(Authorities: Generations I-XI, see Descent from Magna Charta Baron de Lanvalei; XII-XV, see Digby Line; XVI-XVIII, see Lynde Line; XIX-XXII, see Willard Line: XXIII, see Smith and Marsh Lines.)

INDEX OF FAMILIES

	Page
Ancient Earls of Galloway	66
Averill	30
Beaumont	74
Bec-Beke-Bek	278
Bellows	108
Blois	244
Bretagne	242
Brigham	182
Carr	216
Chittenden	175
Clark	15
Clarke	125
Comyn	52
Crocker	155
Cutler	145
De Burgh	305
De Quincy	55
Descent from Capetian Kings of France	293
Descent from Magna Charta Baron de Lanvalei	311
Descent from Magna Charta Baron de Quincy	50
Descent from Mark Antony through Charlemagne	222
Digby	281
First Fuller Line	151
First Hosmer Line	129
First Warren Line	85
First Willard Line	93
Fish	27
Fiske	251
Ford	43
Goldsmith	142
Grelley or Gresley	301
Griffin	287
Hammond	256
Harcourt	69
Hastings	247

	Page
Henry I of Germany	296
Holyoke	219
House of Capet	81
Howland	160
Hurd	131
Kings of Scotland	61
Knapp	208
Lakin	264
Lambert	45
Lane	178
Lanvalei	308
Lathrop	171
Latimer	290
La Warre	298
Lyman	35
Lynde	121
Marsh	9
Page	150
Putnam	111
Rice	198
Rowley	166
Royal Descent from Alfred the Great	238
Royal Descent from King Henry I of France	205
Russell	137
Second Fuller Line	169
Second Hosmer Line	207
Second Warren Line	191
Second Willard Line	118
Smith	88
Snow	179
Stuart	24
Tilley	164
Umfraville	46
Vermandois	77
Webster	40
Wetherbee	104
Wheelock	194
Whipple	212
Whitcomb	260
Willoughby	266

3674